



Ephesians **TEACHER'S GUIDE**

A 24 WEEK INDUCTIVE BIBLE STUDY

SCRIPTURE PATHS BIBLE STUDIES

By Lisa Hughes

Ephesians

Lesson #1, Introduction

TEACHER'S GUIDE

Read through the book of Ephesians two times before you begin answering the questions below.

Using only the text of Ephesians, try to answer the following questions. Be sure to note the Scripture references to show where you found your answer from the Bible. *At this point in the lesson you may not be able to answer every question using only your Bible.* You will have an opportunity at the end of this lesson to come back and complete your answers using other Bible study sources.

1. Who wrote the book?

Paul 1:1; 3:1

2. To whom is it written?

To the church at Ephesus 1:1; possibly delivered to the church by Tychicus (6:21-22). Tychicus also took the letter to the Colossians so it is reasonable to suppose that he would bring this one as well (Col. 4:7-9).

3. When was the book written?

See Acts 28:30 (16-31)– during Paul's Roman imprisonment of house guard. Sometime around AD 60-62

See Eph. 3:1; 4:1; 6:20 while he was a prisoner.

4. Where was it written?

Sometime around AD 60-62, possibly early in his imprisonment in Rome.

5. What is the general tone of the author in the book?

Instructive; didactic; encouraging; revealing on Paul's part about his current circumstances and his past life; Paul is laboring to build them up into strong Christians.

6. What is the author's purpose in writing this book?

To teach the church to love God and love the saints.

7. What topics are included in this book?

Doctrine about God, about Christ, about our salvation.

What God has done for us and for Christ. Salvation. Christ's great work of reconciliation.

The unity of the body of believers. Examples of prayer. The unity of the body at work in service. How to walk in newness of life. How the new life affects every aspect of your life from lying, from stealing, to speech, to purity. How to walk in the Spirit.

Husband/wife relationships and Christ's love for the church. Children and slaves.

Spiritual Warfare and how to pray for Paul!

8. What are the key words of the book? Key words are words that are repeated or carry an important thought.

God, Christ, walk, in Him, [God's] will, grace, wisdom, built (build), glory, power, one, saints, formerly, love, faith.

9. What are the main themes of the book? A theme is the main idea, the overall message. God's sovereign working in the lives of men through Jesus Christ; our complete inability to save ourselves and Christ's complete ability to do so; the unity of the body of Christ; how to live out your new life in word and deed; in the home, in the church, and in the world; the armor of God.

10. What attributes of God do you see in this book?

His grace and mercy to undeserving sinners; His eternity; His sovereignty over the world and the hearts of men; His kindness; wisdom; His purpose and timing of all events which happen perfectly. The depth of His being; His power; His wrath ready upon mankind; His approachability even though He is holy; His power over Satan.

11. What attributes of Christ do you find in this book?

Christ adopted us, redeemed us, sacrificed Himself for us. He forgave us. He showered the riches of His grace upon us. All things are summed up in Christ – He is preeminent. He is eternal. He is worthy to be praised. He is Lord and sovereign. He invades the lives of men and calls and redeems us. He is powerful. He dispenses salvation and our inheritance. All things are in subjection to Him. He is loving. He is one with the Father and the Spirit. He dispenses gifts of the Spirit. He is the head of the Church. He loves us. The church is subject to Him. We are to serve Him.

Now you can go back and add to your answers above using a Bible dictionary or Bible commentary.

12. What insights have you gained thus far in your study of Ephesians?

I see the incredible amount of love and power that God extends to us sinners.

I see that salvation can and should make a difference in every area of our lives.

I see that God has given us every resource available if only we would rely on Him.

I was reminded of the unity of the body of Christ that God desires for us. If only we would work diligently at it and give glory to Him.

13. What's one verse in the book that has caught your attention? How did it encourage or convict you, or make you want to study and think about it more?

Ephesians
Lesson #2, Chapter 1 Observation
TEACHER'S GUIDE

The goal of this lesson is to teach you how to look at and begin to study a text of Scripture. Observation is a necessary part of Bible study, yet can often be overlooked or rushed through. Observation begins with reading through the chapter and then reading and rereading it again and again! At this stage in the Bible study you're noticing and then recording what God has put into the chapter. You're not making any interpretations about what it means or how it applies to your life—that will come later, I promise. Don't rush through this lesson. Set aside time this week to peer into the living and abiding Word of God. You'll be glad you did!

I've included Chapter 1 at the end of this lesson so you can print it out and mark it up if you'd like. I find it helps me see items more easily if I'm marking and noting things as I go.

How to Do a Chapter Observation

1. Begin with prayer. Ask God to show you how His word fits together. Ask Him to reveal the gems of His word. Pray for a clear mind and a patient heart as you look at His word for this lesson.
2. Read straight through the chapter using the Ephesians Bible Text handout in this lesson. This will show you the flow of the chapter.
3. Now, summarize the contents of Chapter 1. This is not the time to be super detailed; instead, think of trying to tell a 4th grader the contents of the chapter.
 - a. Summarize paragraph 1 (verses 1-2).
Greeting
 - b. Summarize paragraph 2 (verses 3-14).
God is praised for the many blessings He has given us: choosing us, predestined us, redeeming us, making known the mystery of His will, giving us an inheritance, sealing us with the Holy Spirit.
 - c. Summarize paragraph 3 (verses 15-23).
Paul thanks God for the Ephesians and asks that they would grow in wisdom and understand the hope and power they have in Christ.
4. After reviewing the chapter and what you wrote for your summaries, ask yourself: What is the main point of this chapter? How do all these details and events reveal the main idea of the chapter? Record your answer below.
The unveiling of the magnificent blessings God has poured out on His children.

5. Now you're ready to title your chapter. Your 3-5 word title should reflect the contents of the chapter. Remember, a title's purpose is to help you remember what is in each chapter. **God's Magnificent Blessings**
6. On the *Ephesians Bible Text* handout mark key words. *God, Jesus Christ, Holy Spirit* are always key words. Start with these first. Mark words or phrases that are repeated at least 3 times. Mark any other words that seem important to the chapter or are strongly emphasized.

Mark words or phrases by creating a symbol or using a certain colored pencil every time it appears. This will enable you to see at a glance how often a word is used in the chapter or note a progression of thought.

7. Next, *list the phrase containing the key words* on a separate sheet of paper. This step will allow you to pull together the information you noted from marking the key words. Be sure to cite the verse references when you list your key word information.

For example, with *God* as your key word you would begin to make a list of the information you discovered every time *God* is mentioned in Ephesians chapter 1. Your chapter 1 list about *God* should begin by looking something like the one below.

- Vs. 1 – by the will of *God*
- Vs. 2 – grace to you and peace from *God*
- Vs. 2 – *God* our *Father*
- Vs. 3 – Blessed be the *God* and Father
- Vs. 4 – just as *He* chose us

8. Mark any commands that are listed in the chapter and any actions that are required of the reader.
9. Now, list them on your separate sheet of paper in the same way you did for the key words.
10. Mark words or phrases that are being *compared or contrasted*. Words like *as, likewise, in the same manner, or like* will help you find words or phrases being compared. Contrasting words like “light/dark” or “love/hate” and the word “but” will help you find words or phrases that are being contrasted.
11. Now list what you discovered about comparisons and contrasts on the extra paper you've been using.
12. Mark transition terms: *therefore, wherefore, finally*. Sometimes an author has his own kind of transition term that lets you know he is making a switch to a new topic, so be sure to look for those kinds of terms. (Generally, these are at the beginning of a paragraph.)

13. Mark expressions of time—words like *shortly, quickly, soon, for a little while*.
14. Mark words that are synonyms of each other. For example: *God* and *Father* from 1:1.
15. List any *attributes* of God, Christ, or the Holy Spirit that you notice in this chapter. An attribute is a characteristic or quality used to describe an object or person. For example, you might read John 3:16, “*For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him shall not perish, but have eternal life.*” From this verse we see that God is loving [because He loved the world]; He is giving [because He gave His Son]; He is eternal [because only the eternal can offer eternal life].
16. Look for lists of words, phrases, or related thoughts. Number the lists within the Bible text, then record your list out to the side in the margin or on a separate sheet of paper. This will help you see the thought progression of the author or the results of some action. For example, in Ephesians 1:1 *we find a list about those to whom Paul is writing*. We discover 1) they are called saints; 2) they live in Ephesus; 3) they are faithful; and 4) they are in Christ.
17. Be sure to mark or write down any “nuggets” you observed which you thought were interesting.

Remember, the purpose of this lesson is to observe and take note of what is in each chapter. You are not making any interpretations or applications to your life at this time. Your task at this time is to look for the treasures that God has put in each chapter. Have fun digging into God’s word!

God

vs. 1 by the will of God
 vs. 2 God the Father
 vs. 3 blessed be the God and Father
 vs. 4 He chose us
 vs. 4 be holy and blameless before Him
 vs. 5 He predestined us
 vs. 5 predestined us to adoption... to Himself
 vs. 5 according to the kind intention of His will
 vs. 6 to the praise of the glory of His grace
 vs. 6 He freely bestowed [His grace] on us
 vs. 7 according to the riches of His grace
 vs. 8 which He lavished on us

vs. 9 He made known to us
 vs. 9 the mystery of His will
 vs. 9 according to His kind intention
 vs. 9 which He purposed in Him [Christ]
 vs. 11 according to His purpose
 vs. 11 after the counsel of His will
 vs. 14 God’s own possession
 vs. 14 to the praise of His glory
 vs. 17 God of our Lord Jesus
 vs. 17 the Father of glory
 vs. 17 in the knowledge of Him
 vs. 18 what is the hope of his calling
 vs. 18 what are the riches of the glory of His inheritance
 vs. 19 the greatness of His power toward us
 vs. 19 the working of the strength of His might

vs. 20 which He brought about in Christ
vs. 20 He raised Him [Christ]
vs. 20 seated Him [Christ] at His right hand
vs. 22 He put all things in subjection

Christ

vs. 1 who are faithful in Christ Jesus
vs. 2 and the Lord Jesus Christ
vs. 3 Father of our Lord Jesus Christ
vs. 3 in the heavenly places in Christ
vs. 4 chose us in Him
vs. 5 as sons through Jesus Christ
vs. 6 in the Beloved
vs. 7 in Him we have redemption
vs. 7 through His blood
vs. 9 purposed in Him
vs. 10 summing up of all things in Christ
vs. 10 in Him we have obtained an inheritance
vs. 12 the first to hope in Christ
vs. 13 in Him
vs. 13 you were sealed in Him
vs. 15 faith in the Lord Jesus Christ
vs. 17 the God of our Lord Jesus Christ
vs. 20 raised Him from the dead
vs. 20 seated Him at His right hand
vs. 22 subjection under His feet
vs. 22 have Him as head over all things
vs. 23 the church, which is His body
vs. 23 the fullness of Him who fills all in all

Holy Spirit

vs. 13 sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise

Glory

vs. 6 to the praise of the glory of His grace
vs. 12 to the praise of His glory
vs. 14 to the praise of His glory
vs. 17 the Father of glory

vs. 18 the riches of the glory of His inheritance

Heaven

vs. 3 in the heavenly places in Christ
vs. 10 things in the heavens and things on the earth
vs. 20 in the heavenly places

Saints

vs. 1 to the saints who ...
vs. 15 your love for all the saints
vs. 18 His inheritance in the saints

Grace

vs. 2 grace to you and peace
vs. 6 the glory of His grace
vs. 7 to the riches of His grace

Inheritance

vs. 11 we have obtained an inheritance
vs. 14 as a pledge of our inheritance
vs. 18 riches of the glory of His inheritance

All/Every

vs. 3 with every spiritual blessing
vs. 8 in all wisdom and insight
vs. 10 summing up of all things
vs. 11 who works all things
vs. 15 your love for all the saints
vs. 21 far above all rule
vs. 21 every name that is named
vs. 22 put all things in subjection
vs. 22 head over all things to the church
vs. 23 fullness of Him who fills all in all

Will [of God]

vs. 1 by the will of God
vs. 5 to the kind intention of His will
vs. 9 the mystery of His will
vs. 11 after the counsel of His will

NO COMMANDS IN THIS CHAPTER

Comparisons/Contrasts

Transition Terms

Expressions of Time

- vs. 4 before the foundation of the world
- vs. 5 He predestined us to adoption
- vs. 10 the fullness of the times
- vs. 11 having been predestined
- vs. 12 the first to hope in Christ
- vs. 21 not only in this age
- vs. 21 but also in the one to come

Synonyms

- vs. 2, vs. 3 God/Father
- vs. 6 Beloved/Christ
- vs. 13, vs. 14 Holy Spirit/promise/pledge
- vs. 14 inheritance/possession
- vs. 17 wisdom/knowledge
- vs. 19 power/strength/might
- vs. 21 rule/authority/power/dominion
- vs. 22 and 23 church/His body

Attributes of God

- vs. 3 the God who blesses
- vs. 4, 11 the God with a plan [He chose us]
- vs. 4 the God who loves

- vs. 5 the God who is kind
- vs. 7 the God who is gracious and giving
- vs. 7 the all wise God
- vs. 6, 17, 18 the glorious God
- vs. 12, 14 the God who is worthy to be praised
- vs. 17 the God who can be known
- vs. 19 the mighty God

Attributes of Christ

- vs. 3 blessings found in Christ
- vs. 4 believers are found in Christ
- vs. 7 He is our redeemer
- vs. 7 He forgives our sin
- vs. 9 He is the means God uses to reveal His will
- vs. 10-12 all things are summed up in Christ
- vs. 13 believers are sealed in Christ
- vs. 19 God's power is revealed through Christ
- vs. 20 He conquered death
- vss. 20-23 all things are subject to Christ

Attributes of Holy Spirit

- vs. 13 He is the Holy Spirit of promise
- vs. 14 He is our pledge of God's faithfulness

Lists

see observation page

Nuggets

- vs. 7 nearest antecedent is Beloved, referring to Christ, then switches to God

Ephesians Bible Text
Chapter 1

1 Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus by the will of God, To the saints who are at Ephesus and who are faithful in Christ Jesus:

2 Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly places in Christ,

4 just as He chose us in Him before the foundation of the world, that we would be holy and blameless before Him. In love

5 He predestined us to adoption as sons through Jesus Christ to Himself, according to the kind intention of His will,

6 to the praise of the glory of His grace, which He freely bestowed on us in the Beloved.

7 In Him we have redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of our trespasses, according to the riches of His grace

8 which He lavished on us. In all wisdom and insight

9 He made known to us the mystery of His will, according to His kind intention which He purposed in Him

10 with a view to an administration suitable to the fullness of the times, that is, the summing up of all things in Christ, things in the heavens and things on the earth. In Him

11 also we have obtained an inheritance, having been predestined according to His purpose who works all things after the counsel of His will,

12 to the end that we who were the first to hope in Christ would be to the praise of His glory.

13 In Him, you also, after listening to the message of truth, the gospel of your salvation—having also believed, you were sealed in Him with the Holy Spirit of promise, 14 who is given as a pledge of our inheritance, with a view to the redemption of God's own possession, to the praise of His glory.

15 For this reason I too, having heard of the faith in the Lord Jesus which exists among you and your love for all the saints,

16 do not cease giving thanks for you, while making mention of you in my prayers;

17 that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give to you a spirit of wisdom and of revelation in the knowledge of Him.

18 I pray that the eyes of your heart may be enlightened, so that you will know what is the hope of His calling, what are the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints,

19 and what is the surpassing greatness of His power toward us who believe. These are in accordance with the working of the strength of His might

20 which He brought about in Christ, when He raised Him from the dead and seated Him at His right hand in the heavenly places,

21 far above all rule and authority and power and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this age but also in the one to come.

22 And He put all things in subjection under His feet, and gave Him as head over all things to the church,

23 which is His body, the fullness of Him who fills all in all.

Ephesians
Lesson #3, Chapter 1:1-6
TEACHER'S GUIDE

Before you begin this lesson, read through Chapter 1, then stop and pray, asking God to help you study diligently so that you can grow in the grace and knowledge of Jesus Christ.

1. According to verse 1, what do you learn about the author of this letter?
He is an apostle of Christ Jesus. He was made an apostle by the will of God.
2. Create a short biographical sketch of Paul from what you know about Paul. Consider what you know about his name, his heritage, his calling, his personality, his physical appearance, and his goals. If you can't think of anything, try reading Acts 7:58; 8:1-3; 9:1-30; Acts 13-28 which detail Paul's ministry adventures or try skimming through these chapters; Gal. 1:11-2:10; Phil. 3:5-11.

Originally called Saul. When he became a Christian, his name was changed to Paul. Acts 7:58 attended the stoning of Stephen (was called a young man), held the robes of those who stoned Stephen, the church's first martyr.

Acts 8:1-3 Saul was in hearty agreement with putting Stephen to death and began persecuting the believers with zeal.

Acts 9:1-30 Saul converted on his way to Damascus to persecute Christians. He is temporarily blinded. Ananias sent to heal his sight and introduce him to the believers there.

Acts 13-28 Barnabas and Saul set apart by the Lord for their ministry to the Gentiles.

Gal. 1:11-2:10 disciples by Jesus, received gospel through revelation, once a persecutor of the Church, but now called to minister to the very ones he sought to put to death. Very bold. Even rebuked Peter about not reaching out to the Gentiles when the Lord had revealed that the gospel was for all men.

Phil. 3:5-11 a zealous Jew who counted all things as loss in view of knowing Christ, who had given His righteousness to Paul. He found fellowship with Christ to be sweet.

3. Paul says he is an *apostle*. What does that mean? See Mark 3:14; Luke 6:13; Acts 1:21-22; 6:2-4; Rom. 1:5; 2 Tim. 1:11.

14 And He appointed twelve, so that they would be with Him and that He could send them out to preach,

13 And when day came, He called His disciples to Him and chose twelve of them, whom He also named as apostles:

21 "Therefore it is necessary that of the men who have accompanied us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us— 22 beginning with the baptism of John until the day that He was taken up from us—one of these must become a witness with us of His resurrection."

2 So the twelve summoned the congregation of the disciples and said, "It is not desirable for us to neglect the word of God in order to serve tables. 3 "Therefore, brethren, select from among you seven men of good reputation, full of the Spirit and of

wisdom, whom we may put in charge of this task. 4 “But we will devote ourselves to prayer and to the ministry of the word.”

5 through whom we have received grace and apostleship to bring about the obedience of faith among all the Gentiles for His name’s sake,

11 for which I was appointed a preacher and an apostle and a teacher.

Apostles are appointed by God and sent out to preach. They knew Jesus intimately. They understood that the most important thing they could do for the church was to teach them the Word and to pray.

4. What did God reveal to Paul about God choosing him as an apostle? How did that knowledge affect Paul and why did he include that information in his letter? See Acts 9:15; 26:15-18; 1 Cor. 1:1; 2 Cor. 1:1; Eph. 1:1; Col. 1:1; 1 Tim. 1:11-14; 2 Tim. 1:1.

He was chosen as an apostle by the will of God. It was God’s intended purpose for Paul to be an apostle.

1 Tim. 1:11-14 reveals that Paul never got over God’s choosing of him when he was such a sinner and who actively worked against Christ. He felt the weight of God’s call upon him and he was never the same. He included that information for a number of reasons, most likely because he wanted the churches to know his credentials and that he was commissioned by God for their good. Also because it still amazed him.

15 But the Lord said to him, “Go, for he is a chosen instrument of Mine, to bear My name before the Gentiles and kings and the sons of Israel;

15 “And I said, ‘Who are You, Lord?’ And the Lord said, ‘I am Jesus whom you are persecuting. 16 But get up and stand on your feet; for this purpose I have appeared to you, to appoint you a minister and a witness not only to the things which you have seen, but also to the things in which I will appear to you; 17 rescuing you from the Jewish people and from the Gentiles, to whom I am sending you, 18 to open their eyes so that they may turn from darkness to light and from the dominion of Satan to God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins and an inheritance among those who have been sanctified by faith in Me.’

1 Paul, called as an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Sosthenes our brother,

[1 But I determined this for my own sake, that I would not come to you in sorrow again.]

1 Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus by the will of God, To the saints who are at Ephesus and who are faithful in Christ Jesus:

1 Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothy our brother,

11 according to the glorious gospel of the blessed God, with which I have been entrusted. 12 I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who has strengthened me, because He considered me faithful, putting me into service, 13 even though I was formerly a blasphemer and a persecutor and a violent aggressor. Yet I was shown mercy because I acted ignorantly in unbelief; 14 and the grace of our Lord was more than abundant, with the faith and love which are found in Christ Jesus.

1 Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus by the will of God, according to the promise of life in Christ Jesus,

5. What do you learn about those to whom Paul is writing in verse 1?

They are saints (believers). They are at Ephesus. They are faithful in Christ.

6. How does the Bible define *saints*? See Rom. 1:7; 1 Cor. 1:2; 14:33; Eph. 1:1, 18; 2:19; 3:8, 18; 4:12; 5:3; 6:18.

Saints are the beloved of God. They are those who have been sanctified in Christ. They have been called. They call upon the name of the Lord. The saints attend church! They are faithful. Saints have rich inheritance from God. They are part of God's household and fellow citizens with one another. Paul says he is the very least of all the saints. All the saints comprehend the greatness of God. Saints are to be equipped for the work of service and to build up the body of Christ. Saints are not to engage in immorality or impurity or greed. It is not even to be named among them. Saints are to pray for each other.

7 to all who are beloved of God in Rome, called as saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 To the church of God which is at Corinth, to those who have been sanctified in Christ Jesus, saints by calling, with all who in every place call on the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, their Lord and ours:

33 for God is not a God of confusion but of peace, as in all the churches of the saints.

1 Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus by the will of God, To the saints who are at Ephesus and who are faithful in Christ Jesus:

18 I pray that the eyes of your heart may be enlightened, so that you will know what is the hope of His calling, what are the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints,

19 So then you are no longer strangers and aliens, but you are fellow citizens with the saints, and are of God's household,

8 To me, the very least of all saints, this grace was given, to preach to the Gentiles the unfathomable riches of Christ,

18 may be able to comprehend with all the saints what is the breadth and length and height and depth,

12 for the equipping of the saints for the work of service, to the building up of the body of Christ;

3 But immorality or any impurity or greed must not even be named among you, as is proper among saints;

18 With all prayer and petition pray at all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all perseverance and petition for all the saints,

7. According to the definition above, are you a *saint*? How do you know?

Yes. Simply because of God. My life has been transformed through the blood of Jesus Christ. He called me. He has made me faithful. He is sanctifying me. It is God and God only.

8. Summarize what you learn about Paul's interactions with the believer's in Ephesus. See Acts 18:19-22; 19:1-41; 20:13-38.

He went to the synagogue and reasoned with some Jews. Lived for 2 years among the new believers – about 12 men initially. Ephesus was being transformed by the power of the gospel. There was a riot in Ephesus about Paul. Said his famous and tender goodbye to the elders from Ephesus.

9. The word *faithful* means believing ones. What were the faithful ones believing in Christ for? See Eph. 2:8-9 for a hint.

Their salvation.

8 For by grace you have been saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God; 9 not as a result of works, so that no one may boast.

10. Verse 2 contains Paul's customary greeting. Define the words *grace* [Strong's #5485] and *peace* [Strong's #1515]. Where do these things come from?

Grace and peace come from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ – from both of them.

Grace – favor and kindness shown without regard to the merit of those it is extended to. Mercy, lovingkindness. The blessing of God.

Peace – literally means to join. To no longer be disjointed means there is harmony and well-being. In contrast to strife. Rest, quietness, tranquility.

11. By giving a blessing of grace and peace to the believers what is Paul trying to convey? The blessings that come from God. That kindness and rest come from God. Already he is trying to remind his readers of God's goodness toward them.

12. In verses 3-14 (which is one sentence in the Greek!) Paul recounts the great works of God for us. He blesses God for the ways God has blessed us. What things has He done for us according to verses 3-6?

Blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly places.

Blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly places in Christ.

He chose us.

He chose us in Him.

He chose us before the foundation of the world.

He predestined us.

He predestined us to adoption through Christ.

He predestined us to adoption through Christ to Himself.

He did this out of His kindness.

He freely bestowed His grace on us in Christ the Beloved.

13. How many spiritual blessings has God blessed us with (verse 3)? Where are they located? What does that truth convey to you?

Every one. There isn't one that is left out. We didn't miss out on any. God hasn't withheld any from me. They are located in the heavenly places in Christ. They are safe. They will not be misplaced.

14. That He chose us to be His is an example of one of the many spiritual blessings God has given to us as seen in verse 4. When did He choose you?

Before the foundation of the world!

15. God had a purpose in choosing you. What was it (verse 4)?

That I would be holy and blameless before Him.

16. If God had not chosen you, would you ever be able to stand holy and blameless before Him? What do the following verses teach you about how that was possible: 2 Cor. 5:21; Eph. 5:27; Phil. 3:9; Titus 2:14?

Absolutely not. I am full of sin and would never be able to stand in His presence.

Jesus became sin for me, so that I could have His righteousness. Jesus intends to present me to Him holy and blameless, without spot or wrinkle. My righteousness is found to be from Christ which comes from God on the basis of faith. He redeemed me from every lawless deed and purified me for His own possession. I am made clean by Christ. Praise be to the glory and kindness of God for intending this to happen.

21 He made Him who knew no sin to be sin on our behalf, so that we might become the righteousness of God in Him.

27 that He might present to Himself the church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she would be holy and blameless.

9 and may be found in Him, not having a righteousness of my own derived from the Law, but that which is through faith in Christ, the righteousness which comes from God on the basis of faith,

14 who gave Himself for us to redeem us from every lawless deed, and to purify for Himself a people for His own possession, zealous for good deeds.

17. Verse 5 also reveals that God predestined us to adoption as sons. How was that adoption accomplished? Why did God choose to adopt us (verses 4-5; KJV verse 5)?

The adoption was accomplished through Christ.

He chose to adopt us as His own children according to the kind intention of His will.

18. Paul states that God chose us to be His children *to the praise of the glory of His grace*.

What does it reveal about why God acted the way He did?

It reveals His grace. It will give Him glory.

19. How did God extend His grace to us according to verse 6?

He extended it freely. He bestowed it to us in the Beloved.

20. Look back over verses 3-6. List all the ways that you have contributed to your salvation.

I haven't. I haven't done anything. It is God. He is the author of my salvation. He initiated it. He arranged it for me. It is all He, He, He.

21. What do these verses tell you about why God chose to act the way He did?

Out of kindness. To the praise of the glory of His grace. Because He planned it that way before the beginning of the world.

22. Complete the following statements as you consider what you have learned from Ephesians 1:1-6:

a. God is _____.

God is amazing! That He would choose to intervene in my life to save me is incredible.

b. God is _____.
God is motivated by kindness. He chooses to act out of love and mercy while still remaining faithful to His justice and His holiness.

c. I am _____.
I am so thankful that He chose to save me. I am in awe of His purpose and plan which included me, but which shouldn't have.

d. I can praise God for _____.
I can praise God for His mercy and His kindness.

e. I am amazed to think about _____.
I am amazed to think about His choosing us before the foundation of the world to be holy and blameless before Him. What a wonderful Savior; what a wonderful God!

O For a Thousand Tongues to Sing¹

~Charles Wesley

O for a thousand tongues to sing
My great Redeemer's praise,
The glories of my God and King,
The triumphs of His grace!

My gracious Master and my God,
Assist me to proclaim,
To spread through all the earth abroad
The honors of Thy name.

Jesus! The name that charms our fears,
That bids our sorrows cease,
'Tis music in the sinner's ears,
'Tis life and health and peace.

He breaks the power of cancelled sin,
He sets the prisoner free;
His blood can make the foulest clean,
His blood availed for me.

¹Charles Wesley, "O For a Thousand Tongues to Sing," *Hymns for the Family of God*. Ed. Fred Bock. (Nashville: Paragon Associates, Inc., 1976).

Ephesians
Lesson #4, Chapter 1:7-14
TEACHER'S GUIDE

Before you begin this lesson, ask God to help you study with an eager heart to learn and apply His word.

1. Review last week's lesson by listing how God has blessed us from verses 1-6. Blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly places. He chose us. He predestined us out of His kindness.
2. In verse 6 Paul ends his thought by talking about the grace God has given us in the Beloved, who is Jesus Christ. What do we have *in Him* (in Christ) according to verse 7? We have redemption and the forgiveness of our trespasses.
3. Define *redemption* (Strong's #629). Deliverance. A releasing effected by payment of a ransom. The blood of Christ is the ransom money.
4. How was that redemption accomplished according to verse 7? Through His blood.
5. Look up the following verses and record what you learn about redemption from the Scriptures: Matt. 20:28; Acts 20:28; 1 Cor. 6:19-20; Col. 1:14; Titus 2:14; Heb. 9:12; 1 Pet: 1:18-19.

28 just as the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give His life a ransom for many."

28 "Be on guard for yourselves and for all the flock, among which the Holy Spirit has made you overseers, to shepherd the church of God which He purchased with His own blood.

19 Or do you not know that your body is a temple of the Holy Spirit who is in you, whom you have from God, and that you are not your own? 20 For you have been bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body.

14 in whom we have redemption, the forgiveness of sins.

14 who gave Himself for us to redeem us from every lawless deed, and to purify for Himself a people for His own possession, zealous for good deeds.

12 and not through the blood of goats and calves, but through His own blood, He entered the holy place once for all, having obtained eternal redemption.

18 knowing that you were not redeemed with perishable things like silver or gold from your futile way of life inherited from your forefathers, 19 but with precious blood, as of a lamb unblemished and spotless, the blood of Christ.

9 And they sang a new song, saying, "Worthy are You to take the book and to break its seals; for You were slain, and purchased for God with Your blood men from every tribe and tongue and people and nation.

Jesus came to give His life a ransom for many; Christ purchased the Church with His blood; because you have been bought with a price therefore glorify God with your body. Christ redeemed us from the curse of the law and became a curse for us – Amazing!

Christ came at the proper time to redeem us from the curse of the law so that we could be adopted as sons. Our redemption means that we have forgiveness of sins. His redemption was for the purpose of purity – every lawless deed and to be purified. Redemption was accomplished with His own blood. It is also eternal. Christ’s blood is precious and unblemished and spotless. Christ’s redemption was for men from every tribe and tongue and people and nation.

6. One result of redemption is found in verse 7. What is it?
The forgiveness of our sins! Yippee!

7. What part did God’s grace play in our redemption? Why are we so dependent upon God’s grace? Define *grace* [Strong’s #5485] before you answer this question.
The merciful kindness of God.

It is according to the riches of His grace! It is not out of His grace, but according to His great, rich grace. We are dependent upon God’s grace because we cannot do anything to earn it. It is the Lord and the Lord only who extends grace to us. It is unearned and unmerited.

8. Paul says the grace we receive is *according to* rather than *out of* God’s grace in verse 7. Explain the difference between those two phrases as you consider God’s grace. Reading the story of the poor widow in Mark 12:41-44 will help with this answer.

Grace that is out of is like having a cup of salt and pinching some salt in your fingers and pulling it out of the cup. Grace that is according to is like having a cup of salt and then giving a measure of salt that is according to, the same as, in the same measure as the salt from the original cup. To have God’s grace that is given to us according to His riches means that it is super abundant. It is not a small amount but according to us incredible riches.

According to – if we could measure the riches of His grace, then we could measure His forgiveness to us.

9. Paul says that God lavished His grace upon us. Define *lavished* (KJV abounded [Strong’s #4052]). What does Paul want us to understand about God?

Lavished means overflowing, over abundance, to furnish one so richly he has an abundance. He wants us to understand His great riches, that God so richly redeemed us. God has completely redeemed us; we are swimming in our redemption and forgiveness from God.

Note: Because this section is one great, exuberant sentence in the Greek, the translators have done their best translating it into English. However, there are slight variations within each of the Bible translations which affect how we read and understand this passage. For example, the ESV, NKJV, and NIV link verse 8 to the contents of verse 7, while the NASB has *wisdom* and *insight* connected to the contents of verse 9. These translation differences may change the nuances of understanding, but it doesn't change the overall meaning of the verse. For example, in verses 7-8, did God lavish His grace upon us, or did He lavish His grace upon us in all wisdom and insight? There is a difference in the Bible versions, but the key elements of the verse remain the same. If helpful, we will note those distinctions, though we will follow the NASB rendering of the verses for this study.

10. What is the mystery to which Paul alludes in verse 9? See also Rom. 16:25-27; Eph. 3:3-6, 9, 11-12; 6:19; Col. 1:25-27.

God's mystery regarding the Gentiles.

The mystery has been kept secret for long ages past, but has now been revealed and has been made known to all the nations. If the mystery had been understood the Jews would not have crucified the Lord. The mystery is the Gentiles are fellow heirs, members, and partakers of the promise of Christ. It was an eternal purpose carried out in Christ. Paul prays for boldness in making known the mystery of the gospel. The mystery is Christ in you, the hope of glory. God's mystery is Christ Himself. The prophets wondered at the mystery and wanted to understand it. Even the angels wanted to look into it.

25 Now to Him who is able to establish you according to my gospel and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery which has been kept secret for long ages past, 26 but now is manifested, and by the Scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the eternal God, has been made known to all the nations, leading to obedience of faith; 27 to the only wise God, through Jesus Christ, be the glory forever. Amen.

3 that by revelation there was made known to me the mystery, as I wrote before in brief. 4 By referring to this, when you read you can understand my insight into the mystery of Christ, 5 which in other generations was not made known to the sons of men, as it has now been revealed to His holy apostles and prophets in the Spirit; 6 to be specific, that the Gentiles are fellow heirs and fellow members of the body, and fellow partakers of the promise in Christ Jesus through the gospel,

9 and to bring to light what is the administration of the mystery which for ages has been hidden in God who created all things;

11 This was in accordance with the eternal purpose which He carried out in Christ Jesus our Lord, 12 in whom we have boldness and confident access through faith in Him.

19 and pray on my behalf, that utterance may be given to me in the opening of my mouth, to make known with boldness the mystery of the gospel,

25 Of this church I was made a minister according to the stewardship from God bestowed on me for your benefit, so that I might fully carry out the preaching of the word of God, 26 that is, the mystery which has been hidden from the past ages and generations, but has now been manifested to His saints, 27 to whom God willed to make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory.

11. As we move into verse 10, we can read the verse with the understanding that God made known to us His will concerning Christ, and that there is coming a day when all things will be completed, fulfilled and summed up in Christ—things in the heavens and things in the earth. Look up 1 Cor. 15:20-28 and Phil. 2:10-11 to see how that will be accomplished.

20 But now Christ has been raised from the dead, the first fruits of those who are asleep. 21 For since by a man came death, by a man also came the resurrection of the dead. 22 For as in Adam all die, so also in Christ all will be made alive. 23 But each in his own order: Christ the first fruits, after that those who are Christ's at His coming, 24 then comes the end, when He hands over the kingdom to the God and Father, when He has abolished all rule and all authority and power. 25 For He must reign until He has put all His enemies under His feet. 26 The last enemy that will be abolished is death. 27 For He has put all things in subjection under His feet. But when He says, "All things are put in subjection," it is evident that He is excepted who put all things in subjection to Him. 28 When all things are subjected to Him, then the Son Himself also will be subjected to the One who subjected all things to Him, so that God may be all in all. 10 so that at the name of Jesus every knee will bow, of those who are in heaven and on earth and under the earth, 11 and that every tongue will confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

It is complete. All things will be put into subjection to Christ. All things will truly be summed up in Him.

12. Verse 11 reveals that in Christ we have received an inheritance. What is our inheritance? Matt. 19:29; Col. 1:12; Heb. 1:14; 1 Pet. 1:4-5.

29 "And everyone who has left houses or brothers or sisters or father or mother or children or farms for My name's sake, will receive many times as much, and will inherit eternal life.

12 giving thanks to the Father, who has qualified us to share in the inheritance of the saints in Light.

14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent out to render service for the sake of those who will inherit salvation?

4 to obtain an inheritance which is imperishable and undefiled and will not fade away, reserved in heaven for you, 5 who are protected by the power of God through faith for a salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.

Our inheritance is eternal life. We will share in the inheritance of the saints in Light. The angels render service to the saints who inherit salvation. Our inheritance is imperishable and undefiled and will not fade away. It is also reserved in heaven for you when our salvation will be revealed.

13. Why do we receive an inheritance according to verses 11-12?

We receive an inheritance because it was God's purpose to predestine us and that we who were the first to hope in Christ would be to the praise of His glory.

14. Read Rom. 8:29-30; Eph. 1:5, 11 then complete the following sentence: God predestined me so that _____.

I would become conformed to the image of His Son. God predestined me so that I would be called and justified and glorified. God predestined me so that I could be adopted. God predestined me according to His purpose.

29 For those whom He foreknew, He also predestined to become conformed to the image of His Son, so that He would be the firstborn among many brethren; 30 and these whom He predestined, He also called; and these whom He called, He also justified; and these whom He justified, He also glorified.

5 He predestined us to adoption as sons through Jesus Christ to Himself, according to the kind intention of His will,

11 also we have obtained an inheritance, having been predestined according to His purpose who works all things after the counsel of His will,

15. Define *predestined* [Strong's #4309].

To appoint beforehand; to foreordain. Wuests – to mark out the boundaries or limits beforehand.

My husband, Jack, explains predestination like this: Predestination, election, foreknowledge, calling, and choosing do not mean that God looks into the future and sees who will receive the gospel and be saved, then in response, chooses them to be predestined on the basis of what He knows they are going to do. *This makes man sovereign over God's plan of salvation.* It contradicts the meaning of the words *predestination* and *election*. The Bible nowhere speaks of God choosing us in response to our faith, but that our response of faith is conditional upon His choosing us.

16. What can you observe about those who *hope in Christ* from verse 12?

We who were the first to hope in Christ – who was this group? Paul includes himself in this group, so it is referring to the first Jewish believers.

This first group had the purpose of giving praise to His glory.

17. Explain what it means to live *to the praise of His glory* (verse 12)?

Their redemption was to bring praise to God's glory for His calling of them. Everything in their lives was to give praise to God's glory. They are trophies of God's grace and their redemption brings glory to God.

18. Think of it! As a believer, how you live your life can bring praise and glory to God, or it can bring shame and dishonor to His name. Choose one area in your life this week that you would like to work on so that it will bring praise and glory to God. Put away those things that could bring shame and dishonor to His name.

My redemption is to bring praise to the glory of God. It goes back to the idea that our salvation is to affect every area of our life.

I would like to bring praise to God by being bold in my witness for Him. I don't want to be ashamed of Him.

19. How is the message of truth described in verse 13?

It is called the gospel of your salvation.

20. What is our response to be to the message of truth, and what happens to us as a result according to verses 13-14?

After listening to the message of the truth – the gospel – and having believed.

The result? Sealed in Him with the Holy Spirit of promise, who is given as a pledge of our inheritance, with a view to the redemption of God's own possession, to the praise of His glory.

21. What does it mean to be *sealed in Him with the Holy Spirit*? See Eph. 4:30; 2 Tim. 2:19. 4:30 do not grieve the Holy Spirit of God, by whom you were sealed for the day of redemption.

2 Tim. 2:19 Nevertheless, the firm foundation of God stands, having this seal, “The Lord knows those who are His,” and, “Everyone who names the name of the Lord is to abstain from wickedness.”

The seal is a pledge of our future redemption. The seal shows that we are the Lord’s and that we will abstain from wickedness.

22. Define *pledge* (KJV *earnest*; NIV *deposit* [Strong’s #728]). See also 2 Cor. 1:21-22; 5:1, 4-5.

An earnest payment; money which in purchases is given as a pledge or down payment that the full amount will subsequently be paid. God gave us the Spirit as a pledge that someday we will have our heavenly body. The Holy Spirit is given in our hearts as a pledge.

21 Now He who establishes us with you in Christ and anointed us is God, 22 who also sealed us and gave us the Spirit in our hearts as a pledge.

1 For we know that if the earthly tent which is our house is torn down, we have a building from God, a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.

4 For indeed while we are in this tent, we groan, being burdened, because we do not want to be unclothed but to be clothed, so that what is mortal will be swallowed up by life. 5 Now He who prepared us for this very purpose is God, who gave to us the Spirit as a pledge.

A part given in advance of what will be bestowed fully afterwards.” The bestowal of the Holy Spirit is God’s part payment in the salvation He gives the believing sinner, that part payment guaranteeing the full delivery of all parts of the salvation given. Salvation is in three parts; justification, the removal of the guilt and penalty of sin and the bestowal of a positive righteousness, Jesus Christ, is given at the moment the sinner puts his faith in the Lord Jesus as Saviour; sanctification, a progressive work of the Spirit in the life of the believer, is a present possession in which He eliminates sin from the experience of the believer and produces His own fruit; glorification, the act of God transforming the present bodies of believers into perfect, sinless, deathless bodies. The believer has the first two now. The Holy Spirit, indwelling the believer, is God’s earnest money, guaranteeing to him the future glorification of his body. The Holy Spirit is this guarantee until “the redemption of the purchased possession.” – Wuest

23. What amazing truth is revealed in verse 14 that will bring praise and glory to God? The redemption of God’s own possession! Think of it! God’s completion of His promise will bring praise and glory to Himself. Amen, Lord!

24. We have learned so much, and yet we have only skimmed the surface of these truths. Let’s pull together what we have learned from verses 7-14 by completing the following statements:

a. God has done incredible things for me. He has _____.
Given His Spirit as a pledge that He will do as He says. He has forgiven me according to the riches of His grace which He has lavished upon me. He has given me His Spirit who resides in me.

b. In Christ, I have _____.
Obtained an inheritance. Been predestined according to His purpose. I have been sealed with the Holy Spirit.

c. Even the Holy Spirit has been _____.
Given as a pledge of my future inheritance. Given to me to reside in my heart. Given as a seal.

d. Thank you, Lord, for _____.
My salvation. My forgiveness. Shedding your blood for me. Your Holy Spirit who resides in me. Letting me give praise and glory to you. My redemption.

e. These truths cause me _____.
To praise you. To be thankful. To be in awe that you would save me.

Praise, my soul, the King of heaven,
To His feet thy tribute bring;
Ransomed, healed, restored, forgiven,
Evermore His praises sing;
Alleluia! Alleluia!
Praise the everlasting King.
~Henry F. Lyte¹

¹Lyte, Henry F., "Praise My Soul, the King of Heaven." *Hymns for the Family of God*. Ed. Fred Bock. (Nashville: Paragon Associates, Inc. 1976).

Ephesians
Lesson #5, Chapter 1:15-23
TEACHER'S GUIDE

Have you asked God for a spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of Him as you study this lesson?

Fun Fact: Ephesians 1:3-14 is one sentence in the Greek and so is Ephesians 1:15-23!

1. In verse 15 Paul says, *For this reason I too* (NKJV *Therefore I also*). What thoughts from the previous verses is he now connecting in verse 15?

Because they were saved and sealed by the Holy Spirit and were living to the praise of His glory.

2. What has Paul heard about the Ephesian believers (verse 15)?

He has heard of their faith in Christ and their love for all the saints.

3. What kind of faith did these believers have? See verse 15. How was that faith lived out (verse 15)?

They have faith in the Lord Jesus. Their faith exists among them. Their faith moves them to love all the saints.

From the Thessalonians we learn that they worked at their faith, they labored in their love and were steadfast in their hope in Christ. They also became imitators of Paul and Timothy and of the Lord after receiving the word. They were an example to all the believers of how they turned from idols to serve the Lord and to wait for Jesus' return. They accepted and received God's word. A faith that is so distinct that other people talk about it is active; it is obedient; it is based upon the word of God.

- a. For a more detailed example of what Paul means read 1 Thess. 1:3, 6-10; 2:13. What do you learn about a faith and love that is so distinct that other people talk about it?

3 constantly bearing in mind your work of faith and labor of love and steadfastness of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ in the presence of our God and Father,

6 You also became imitators of us and of the Lord, having received the word in much tribulation with the joy of the Holy Spirit, 7 so that you became an example to all the believers in Macedonia and in Achaia. 8 For the word of the Lord has sounded forth from you, not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith toward God has gone forth, so that we have no need to say anything. 9 For they themselves report about us what kind of a reception we had with you, and how you turned to God from idols to serve a living and true God, 10 and to wait for His Son from heaven, whom He raised from the dead, that is Jesus, who rescues us from the wrath to come.

13 For this reason we also constantly thank God that when you received the word of God which you heard from us, you accepted it not as the word of men, but for what it really is, the word of God, which also performs its work in you who believe.

4. All true believers have faith in Christ and love for others. What do you think makes the Ephesian and Thessalonian believers stand out among all the rest? What makes the difference? Is that difference discernible in your life?

They were diligent to apply what they were learning from the word. They worked diligently for their part on being examples to others and following the example of older believers. They were zealous and stirred up in their faith and love. They were serious about their faith and love for Jesus' sake. I think the difference is that they hadn't forgotten the sweetness of their salvation and they were anticipating Christ's soon return. I would like to think that people can see those things in my life, but I am afraid I would be fooling myself. I forget too easily about my wondrous salvation and the imminence of Christ's return.

"Think oft of heaven, and what a thing a saint will be in glory, when he shall shine as the stars, and be equal to the angels, and then you will quickly see cause to love them." ~Richard Baxter¹

5. What did Paul do when he heard about their faith and love (verse 16)? Is that your first response when you hear about other believer's exemplary walks? Why do you think it is so easy to forget to do this? Take some time right now and follow Paul's example of thinking well of someone whose faith and love you have heard about.

He did not cease giving thanks for them – he prayed!

I am working on that, but too often it is just a non response or just a verbal praise but not one that is taken before the Father to rejoice at in His presence. I think it is easy for me to forget to do this because I am such a great sinner and I too self absorbed. I think we get competitive and don't rejoice that others are doing well because then we pale in comparison.

6. How does Paul pray for the Ephesian believers in verse 17?

He asks God to give them a spirit of wisdom and a spirit of revelation in the knowledge of Him.

3 seeing that His divine power has granted to us everything pertaining to life and godliness, through the true knowledge of Him who called us by His own glory and excellence.

Note: "Though the NIV translators interpret "Spirit" (pneuma) as referring to the Holy Spirit, it is better to see it as disposition or attitude because of the two genitives following it ("of wisdom and [of] revelation"; cf. "a gentle spirit" in 1 Cor. 4:21)."²

7. In verses 3-14 Paul reveals God's attributes and acts in regard to His children. With that as the backdrop to verse 17, why would Paul pray that the believers have wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of God? Prov. 2:5; Jer. 9:24; Matt. 11:27; Col. 1:9-10; and 2:2-3 help explain this idea.

Because the most important thing about us is what we understand about God and subsequently apply. Knowing and growing in wisdom about the Lord is the apex of our

¹Richard Baxter, *A Puritan Golden Treasury*, Ed. I. D. E. Thomas, (Edinburgh: The Banner of Truth Trust, 1989), 177.

²John F. Walvoord, Roy B. Zuck and Dallas Theological Seminary, *The Bible Knowledge Commentary: An Exposition of the Scriptures*, (Wheaton, IL: Victor Books, 1985).

walk. To know Him! We are to boast in that. Knowledge of God is a result of knowing Christ. Our knowledge of God frames our ability to please Him in our walk.

5 Then you will discern the fear of the Lord And discover the knowledge of God.

24 but let him who boasts boast of this, that he understands and knows Me, that I am the Lord who exercises lovingkindness, justice and righteousness on earth; for I delight in these things,” declares the Lord.

27 “All things have been handed over to Me by My Father; and no one knows the Son except the Father; nor does anyone know the Father except the Son, and anyone to whom the Son wills to reveal Him.

9 For this reason also, since the day we heard of it, we have not ceased to pray for you and to ask that you may be filled with the knowledge of His will in all spiritual wisdom and understanding, 10 so that you will walk in a manner worthy of the Lord, to please Him in all respects, bearing fruit in every good work and increasing in the knowledge of God;

2 that their hearts may be encouraged, having been knit together in love, and attaining to all the wealth that comes from the full assurance of understanding, resulting in a true knowledge of God’s mystery, that is, Christ Himself, 3 in whom are hidden all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

8. Next Paul prays that *the eyes of your heart may be enlightened* (KJV *the eyes of your understanding*). Define *enlightened* [Strong’s #5461]. Why would having a heart that sees be so important?

Means to enlighten, light up, illumine. 3 to bring to light, render evident. 3a to cause something to exist and thus come to light and become clear to all. 4 to enlighten, spiritually, imbue with saving knowledge. 4a to instruct, to inform, teach. 4b to give understanding to. [Strong’s]

The words, “being enlightened,” are a perfect participle in the Greek text, referring to a past complete act having present results. The translation reads, “the eyes of your heart having been enlightened with the present result that they are in a state of illumination.” That is, Paul is praying that a permanent work of the Holy Spirit be done in the human spirits of these saints, that their inner spiritual capacities for understanding the truth may be the recipients of a lasting benefit, and this with a view to their knowing three things. [Wuest]

Proper understanding of God effects every area of our life.

9. Paul prays that the eyes of your heart would be enlightened, so that you will know three things. What are they (verses 18-19)?

The hope of His calling; the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints, and the surpassing greatness of His power toward us.

10. Paul wants us to know the hope that comes with God’s calling us to be His own. Define *hope* [Strong’s #1680]. Now list what you learn from the following verses about our hope: Rom. 5:5; Gal. 5:5; Eph. 1:18; 2:12; Col. 1:5; 1 Thess. 5:8; 1 Jn. 3:1-3.

Hope – joyful, confident expectation. Expectation. The attitude of the mind that looks forward to our completed salvation.

5 and hope does not disappoint, because the love of God has been poured out within our hearts through the Holy Spirit who was given to us.

5 For we through the Spirit, by faith, are waiting for the hope of righteousness.

18 I pray that the eyes of your heart may be enlightened, so that you will know what is the hope of His calling, what are the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints,

12 remember that you were at that time separate from Christ, excluded from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers to the covenants of promise, having no hope and without God in the world.

5 because of the hope laid up for you in heaven, of which you previously heard in the word of truth, the gospel

8 But since we are of the day, let us be sober, having put on the breastplate of faith and love, and as a helmet, the hope of salvation.

1 See how great a love the Father has bestowed on us, that we would be called children of God; and such we are. For this reason the world does not know us, because it did not know Him. 2 Beloved, now we are children of God, and it has not appeared as yet what we will be. We know that when He appears, we will be like Him, because we will see Him just as He is. 3 And everyone who has this hope fixed on Him purifies himself, just as He is pure.

Hope does not disappoint because it is based upon God's love for us. Hope comes from the Holy Spirit. We can know hope regarding our calling in Christ. Before Christ we were without hope. We have a future hope laid up for us in heaven. We put on our hope of salvation. Because of our hope of seeing Christ face to face we walk in holiness.

11. Verse 18 reveals an amazing fact: God has an inheritance and guess what? It is you! Read Titus 2:11-14 and 1 Pet. 2:9-10 to see how you are a glorious inheritance to God. Record what you find.

11 For the grace of God has appeared, bringing salvation to all men, 12 instructing us to deny ungodliness and worldly desires and to live sensibly, righteously and godly in the present age, 13 looking for the blessed hope and the appearing of the glory of our great God and Savior, Christ Jesus, 14 who gave Himself for us to redeem us from every lawless deed, and to purify for Himself a people for His own possession, zealous for good deeds.

9 But you are a chosen race, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a people for God's own possession, so that you may proclaim the excellencies of Him who has called you out of darkness into His marvelous light; 10 for you once were not a people, but now you are the people of God; you had not received mercy, but now you have received mercy.

24 Now to Him who is able to keep you from stumbling, and to make you stand in the presence of His glory blameless with great joy,

I am God's inheritance. I am His own possession. Now a people who have received mercy and to stand in His glorious presence – blameless.

- a. This idea of being God's inheritance is not new. Read Deut. 32:9; Ps. 33:12; and 94:14. What did you learn?

9 "For the Lord's portion is His people; Jacob is the allotment of His inheritance.

12 Blessed is the nation whose God is the Lord, The people whom He has chosen for His own inheritance.

14 For the Lord will not abandon His people, Nor will He forsake His inheritance.

The Lord is our inheritance. In fact, that nation is blessed whose God is the Lord. God chose the Jews for His own inheritance. The Lord will not abandon or forsake His inheritance.

12. What observations can you make about God's power from verse 19 when it says *and what is the surpassing greatness of His power toward us who believe?*

Paul prays that we would know and understand that power. That God's power is surpassing in greatness. His power is toward us. His power is directed toward us who believe.

13. Define *surpassing* (KJV *exceeding*; NIV *incomparably* [Strong's #5235]) and *power* [Strong's #1411].

Surpassing – excel, exceeding, to surpass in throwing. Power that is beyond measure, more than enough.

Power – natural ability, power inherent in or belonging to God.

14. God’s power is *toward you*, it is directed at you. Record what you learn from the following verses about just a few of the ways that God directs His power toward you: Job 42:2; Ps. 28:7-8; Is. 40:28-31; Rom. 8:38-39; 1 Cor. 1:18; 6:14; 2 Cor. 9:8; 13:4; Col. 1:11; and 2 Pet. 1:2-3.

2 “I know that You can do all things, And that no purpose of Yours can be thwarted.

7 The Lord is my strength and my shield; My heart trusts in Him, and I am helped; Therefore my heart exults, And with my song I shall thank Him. 8 The Lord is their strength, And He is a saving defense to His anointed.

28 Do you not know? Have you not heard? The Everlasting God, the Lord, the Creator of the ends of the earth Does not become weary or tired. His understanding is inscrutable. 29 He gives strength to the weary, And to him who lacks might He increases power. 30 Though youths grow weary and tired, And vigorous young men stumble badly, 31 Yet those who wait for the Lord Will gain new strength; They will mount up with wings like eagles, They will run and not get tired, They will walk and not become weary. 38 For I am convinced that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor things present, nor things to come, nor powers, 39 nor height, nor depth, nor any other created thing, will be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

18 For the word of the cross is foolishness to those who are perishing, but to us who are being saved it is the power of God.

14 Now God has not only raised the Lord, but will also raise us up through His power.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound to you, so that always having all sufficiency in everything, you may have an abundance for every good deed;

4 For indeed He was crucified because of weakness, yet He lives because of the power of God. For we also are weak in Him, yet we will live with Him because of the power of God directed toward you.

11 strengthened with all power, according to His glorious might, for the attaining of all steadfastness and patience; joyously

2 Grace and peace be multiplied to you in the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord; 3 seeing that His divine power has granted to us everything pertaining to life and godliness, through the true knowledge of Him who called us by His own glory and excellence.

God can do all things; no purpose of His can be thwarted. He is my strength, refuge, and help. He never tires and He gives strength to the weary. He is the Creator, Everlasting. Nothing can separate me from God – that is mighty power. The word of the cross is salvation. God is able to make us have all grace and make us sufficient for everything. Christ lives because of the power of God. His power is directed toward me. He strengthens me with His power so that I can be steadfast and patient. His power has granted me everything I need for life and godliness. What a mighty God we serve! Lord, you are incredible. Thank you for Your gracious acts toward Your children.

- a. If you would like to meditate more on this subject read Ps. 139:1-24. Try listing all the examples of God’s power and might and how He directs His power toward you in this Psalm.

He knows the way I take; He knows everything about me, even before I say anything He knows what I will say. He encloses me. I cannot flee to a place where God is not there. No matter where I am God will lead me and take care of me. God knew me in my mother’s womb. You have ordained my days. You think of me and think of me often! God can search my thoughts and reveal them to me

so that I can change. He will lead me in the everlasting way, the way that lasts forever.

15. Why would the three things Paul prays for the Ephesians be so crucial for us to really know, understand, and comprehend? How do you think a deeper understanding of these truths would/should affect your life?

If I truly knew, understood, meditated on continually, the hope of my calling, my inheritance, and God's mighty power directed toward me I would never be afraid or depressed. I would never be anxious. I would be zealous and fearless. Understanding those 3 areas should galvanize me to praise and thanks and action.

16. Paul prayed that we would know of the hope, riches, and power we have from God. What else do you learn about the 3 things Paul wants us to know from the rest of verse 19 and verses 20-21?

These 3 areas are in accord with, in harmony with, the strength of His might. They are equal to the strength of His might. In fact, it is this might which He brought about in Christ and raised Him from the dead and seated Him at His right hand in heaven.

17. Define *working* [Strong's #1753], *strength* (KJV and NIV *mighty* [Strong's #2479]) and *might* (KJV *power*; NIV *strength* [Strong's #2904]).

Working – used only of superhuman power; effectual working; operation; power in exercise, operative power.

Strength – ability, force, strength, might. Manifested strength.

Might – a mighty deed, a work, a power. Strength, power as an endowment.

18. How does this example of God's power from verse 20 show that God is able to answer Paul's prayer? How do these truths about God encourage your prayer life?

If God is able to raise Christ from the dead and seat Him in the heavenlies, then surely God is able to work in our hearts and lives. These truths encourage me that our God is mighty enough and powerful enough to change hearts and lives. Cause these truths to change my prayer life, Lord.

19. When did the events of vs. 20-23 happen?

After Christ died on the cross and God raised Him from the dead.

20. In verses 20-23 Paul enthusiastically recounts the exaltation of Christ. Explain what it means for Christ to be seated at the right hand of God. See Acts 5:30-31; Heb. 1:3, 13; 1 Pet. 3:21-22.

30 "The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom you had put to death by hanging Him on a cross. 31 "He is the one whom God exalted to His right hand as a Prince and a Savior, to grant repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.

3 And He is the radiance of His glory and the exact representation of His nature, and upholds all things by the word of His power. When He had made purification of sins, He sat down at the right hand of the Majesty on high,

13 But to which of the angels has He ever said, "Sit at My right hand, Until I make Your enemies A footstool for Your feet"?

21 Corresponding to that, baptism now saves you—not the removal of dirt from the flesh, but an appeal to God for a good conscience—through the resurrection of Jesus Christ, 22 who is at the right hand of God, having gone into heaven, after angels and authorities and powers had been subjected to Him. He is exalted to the right hand of God as a Prince and a Savior. He accomplished all that He intended to and then sat down at the right hand of the Majesty. Angels were not accorded this honor – only Christ. He sits there now at the right hand of God in heaven where angels and authorities and powers have been made subject to Him. Incredible. He is there now. All things are made subject to Him now. It is just that He is not exercising His right to rule at this time.

21. What is the significance of Christ being seated in the heavens far above all things and to have all things put into subjection under Him as stated in verses 21-23?

He is above and completely superior to all earthly rule for all time.

He has the power over all and everything. The Church is to be subject to Christ. He is the head. He is God. He is superior to all.

22. What do you learn about the Church in verses 22-23? See also Eph. 5:23-32 and Col. 1:18.

The Church is subject to Christ. The church is His body. Christ is the head of the church. Christ loves the church and gave Himself up for her. He sanctifies her and cleans her up so that she will be holy and blameless. Husband/wife relationship is to parallel this.

23 For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, He Himself being the Savior of the body. 24 But as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives ought to be to their husbands in everything. 25 Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for her, 26 so that He might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, 27 that He might present to Himself the church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she would be holy and blameless. 28 So husbands ought also to love their own wives as their own bodies. He who loves his own wife loves himself; 29 for no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as Christ also does the church, 30 because we are members of His body. 31 For this reason a man shall leave his father and mother and shall be joined to his wife, and the two shall become one flesh. 32 This mystery is great; but I am speaking with reference to Christ and the church.

18 He is also head of the body, the church; and He is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead, so that He Himself will come to have first place in everything.

23. It's difficult to comprehend or fully appreciate the exaltation of Christ, yet Phil. 2:5-11 makes Christ's exaltation personal. Why is He to be lifted up?

5 Have this attitude in yourselves which was also in Christ Jesus, 6 who, although He existed in the form of God, did not regard equality with God a thing to be grasped, 7 but emptied Himself, taking the form of a bond-servant, and being made in the likeness of men. 8 Being found in appearance as a man, He humbled Himself by becoming obedient to the point of death, even death on a cross. 9 For this reason also, God highly exalted Him, and bestowed on Him the name which is above every name, 10 so that at the name of Jesus every knee will bow, of those who are in heaven and on earth and under the earth, 11 and that every tongue will confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

He is to be lifted up because He humbled Himself for our sake. Because He endures such humiliation on our behalf God has highly exalted Him so that all will bow before Him.

24. Summarize what *you* learned from this week's lesson and how you intend to apply it to your life this week.

I learned and was reminded of Christ's incredible sacrifice on my behalf and how highly He is to be praised and glorified. I was reminded again of how He rules even now and how great His power is toward us who believe. I have no excuses. I love you, Lord. I am humbled and awestruck at Your magnificence.

"Our love to Him should begin on earth, as it shall be in heaven; for the bride doesn't take as much delight in her wedding dress as she does in her bridegroom; so we, in the life to come, although clothed with glory as with a robe, shall not be so much affected with the glory that goes about us, as with the Bridegroom's joyful face and presence."

~Samuel Rutherford³

³Samuel Rutherford, *The Loveliness of Christ*. Ed. Ellen S. Lister (Moscow, Idaho: Reprinted by Community Christian Ministries).

Ephesians
Lesson #6, Chapter 2 Observation
TEACHER'S GUIDE

The goal of this lesson is to teach you how to look at and begin to study a text of Scripture. Observation is a necessary part of Bible study, which can often be overlooked or rushed through. Observation begins with reading through the chapter and then reading and rereading it again and again! At this stage in the Bible study you're noticing and then recording what God has put into the chapter. You're not making any interpretations about what it means or how it applies to your life—that will come later, I promise. Don't rush through this lesson. Set aside time this week to peer into the living and abiding Word of God. You'll be glad you did!

I've included Chapter 1 at the end of this lesson so you can print it out and mark it up if you'd like. I find it helps me see items more easily if I'm marking and noting things as I go.

How to Do a Chapter Observation

1. Begin with prayer. Ask God to show you how His word fits together. Ask Him to reveal the gems of His word. Pray for a clear mind and a patient heart as you look at His word for this lesson.
2. Read straight through the chapter using the *Ephesians Bible Text* handout in this lesson. This will show you the flow of the chapter.
3. Now, summarize the contents of Chapter 2. This is not the time to be super detailed; instead, think of trying to tell a 4th grader the contents of the chapter.
 - a. Summarize paragraph 1 (verses 1-10).
We were dead in our sins, but God intervened and saved us through Jesus Christ.
 - b. Summarize paragraph 2 (verses 11-22).
Through Jesus' sacrifice salvation was made available to all men so that the Gentiles could be reconciled to God and bring glory to Him along with the Jews.
4. After reviewing the chapter and what you wrote for your summaries, ask yourself: What is the main point of this chapter? How do all these details and events reveal the main idea of the chapter? Record your answer below.
We were dead in our sins and without hope, but God intervened and saved us through Jesus' sacrifice.
5. Now you're ready to title your chapter. Your 3-5 word title should reflect the contents of the chapter. Remember, a title's purpose is to help you remember what is in each chapter.
"But God"

6. On the *Ephesians Bible Text* handout mark key words. *God, Jesus Christ, Holy Spirit* are always key words. Start with these first. Mark words or phrases that are repeated at least 3 times. Mark any other words that seem important to the chapter or are strongly emphasized.

Mark words or phrases by creating a symbol or using a certain colored pencil every time it appears. This will enable you to see at a glance how often a word is used in the chapter or note a progression of thought.

7. Next, *list the phrase containing the key words* on a separate sheet of paper. This step will allow you to pull together the information you noted from marking the key words. Be sure to cite the verse references when you list your key word information.

For example, with *God* as your key word you would begin to make a list of the information you discovered every time *God* is mentioned as you did in *Ephesians Chapter 1*. Your *Chapter 1* list about *God* should begin by looking something like the one below.

- Vs. 1 – by the will of *God*
- Vs. 2 – grace to you and peace from *God*
- Vs. 2 – *God* our *Father*
- Vs. 3 – Blessed be the *God* and *Father*
- Vs. 4 – just as *He* chose us

God

- vs. 4 but *God*, being rich in mercy
- vs. 4 because of His great love
- vs. 4 with which He loved us
- vs. 7 He might show the riches
- vs. 7 riches of His grace
- vs. 8 it is the gift of *God*
- vs. 10 we are His workmanship
- vs. 10 *God* prepared beforehand
- vs. 12 without *God* in the world
- vs. 16 reconcile them both in body to *God*
- vs. 18 access in one Spirit to the *Father*
- vs. 19 of *God's* household
- vs. 22 a dwelling of *God* in the Spirit

Jesus

- vs. 5 made us alive together with *Christ*
- vs. 6 raised us up with Him
- vs. 6 seated us with Him
- vs. 6 in the heavenly places in *Christ*
- vs. 7 kindness toward us in *Christ Jesus*
- vs. 10 created in *Christ Jesus* for good works

- vs. 12 separate from Christ
- vs. 13 now in Christ Jesus
- vs. 13 brought near by the blood of Christ
- vs. 14 He Himself is our peace
- vs. 15 abolishing in His flesh the enmity
- vs. 15 so that in Himself He might make the two into one new man
- vs. 17 He came and preached peace
- vs. 18 for through Him we have access
- vs. 20 Christ Jesus Himself being the cornerstone
- vs. 21 growing into a holy temple in the Lord

Holy Spirit

- vs. 18 access in one Spirit to the Father
- vs. 22 a dwelling of God in the Spirit

In Christ Jesus

- vs. 6 in the heavenly places in Christ Jesus
- vs. 7 kindness toward us in Christ Jesus
- vs. 10 created in Christ Jesus for good works
- vs. 13 now in Christ Jesus you have been brought near

grace

- vs. 5 by grace you have been saved
- vs. 7 the surpassing riches of His grace
- vs. 8 for by grace you have been saved through faith

sin terms

- vs. 1 dead in your trespasses
- vs. 1 dead in your sins
- vs. 5 dead in our transgressions

building terms

- vs. 10 we are His workmanship
- vs. 20 having been built on the foundation
- vs. 21 in whom the whole building
- vs. 21 being fitted together
- vs. 22 being built together into a dwelling of God

flesh

- vs. 3 lived in the lusts of our flesh
- vs. 3 indulging in the desires of the flesh
- vs. 11 the Gentiles in the flesh
- vs. 11 which is performed in the flesh by human hands
- vs. 15 by abolishing in His flesh the enmity

peace

- vs. 14 He Himself is our peace
- vs. 15 thus establishing peace
- vs. 17 He came and preached peace to those far away
- vs. 17 and peace to those who were near

dead/death

- vs. 1 you were dead in your trespasses and sins
- vs. 5 even when we were dead in our transgressions
- vs. 16 having put to death the enmity

8. Mark any *commands* that are listed in the chapter and any actions that are required of the reader.

Commands

- vs. 11 Remember that formerly you, the Gentiles
- vs. 12 remember that you were at that time separate

9. Now, list them on your separate sheet of paper in the same way you did for the key words.

10. Mark words or phrases that are being *compared or contrasted*. Words like *as, likewise, in the same manner, or like* will help you find words or phrases being compared. Contrasting words like “light/dark” or “love/hate” and the word “but” will help you find words or phrases that are being contrasted.

11. Now list what you discovered about comparisons and contrasts on the extra paper you’ve been using.

- vs. 19 strangers and aliens vs fellow citizens
- vs. 5 even when we were dead vs God made us alive

12. Mark transition terms: *therefore, wherefore, finally*. Sometimes an author has his own kind of transition term that lets you know he is making a switch to a new topic, so be sure to look for those kinds of terms. (Generally, these are at the beginning of a paragraph.)

13. Mark expressions of time—words like *shortly, quickly, soon, for a little while*.

- vs. 2 you formerly walked
- vs. 2 that is now working
- vs. 3 we too all formerly lived
- vs. 7 in the ages to come
- vs. 10 God prepared beforehand
- vs. 11 that formerly you
- vs. 12 at that time
- vs. 13 but now in Christ
- vs. 13 you who were formerly far off
- vs. 19 no longer strangers

14. Mark words that are synonyms of each other. For example: *God* and *Father* from 1:1.
 vs. 1, 5 trespasses, sins, transgressions
 vs. 2 prince of the power of the air, the spirit that is now working
 vs. 11 Gentiles in the flesh, uncircumcision
 vs. 19 strangers, aliens
 vs. 21, 22 holy temple, dwelling of God

15. List any *attributes* of God, Christ, or the Holy Spirit that you notice in this chapter. An attribute is a characteristic or quality used to describe an object or person. For example, you might read John 3:16, “*For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him shall not perish, but have eternal life.*” From this verse we see that God is loving [because He loved the world]; He is giving [because He gave His Son]; He is eternal [because only the eternal can offer eternal life].

Attributes of God

- vs. 4 He is merciful
 vs. 4 He is loving
 vss. 5-6 He actively intervened to save us
 vs. 7 He is full of grace
 vs. 8 He gives
 vs. 10 He plans ahead
 vs. 10 He created us with a purpose
 vs. 22 we can dwell with Him – He is approachable

Attributes of Christ

- vs. 13 Christ’s blood brought peace – He is the peacemaker
 vs. 14 He is our peace
 vs. 18 He is the mediator between God and man
 vs. 20, 21 He is the cornerstone – all things are summed up in Him

Attributes of Holy Spirit

- vs. 18, 22 He provides access to God

16. Look for lists of words, phrases, or related thoughts. Number the lists within the Bible text, then record your list out to the side in the margin or on a separate sheet of paper. This will help you see the thought progression of the author or the results of some action. For example, in Ephesians 1:1 *we find a list about those to whom Paul is writing. We discover 1) they are called saints; 2) they live in Ephesus; 3) they are faithful; and 4) they are in Christ.*

lists

you were

- vs. 1 you were dead
 vs. 3 you were by nature children of wrath
 vs. 5 we were dead
 vs. 12 you were at that time separate from Christ
 vs. 13 you who formerly were far off
 vs. 17 preached peace to you who were far away

vs. 17 preached peace to those who were near

you are

vs. 10 we are His workmanship

vs. 11 the Gentiles who are called uncircumcision

vs. 19 you are no longer strangers and aliens

vs. 19 you are fellow citizens

vs. 19 you are of God's household

vs. 22 you are being built together into a dwelling of God in the Spirit

how we lived

vs. 3 we lived in the lusts of our flesh

vs. 3 we lived indulging the desires of the flesh and of the mind

vs. 3 we were by nature children of wrath

17. Be sure to mark or write down any "nuggets" you observed which you thought were interesting.

Remember, the purpose of this lesson is to observe and take note of what is in each chapter. You are not making any interpretations or applications to your life at this time. Your task at this time is to look for the treasures that God has put in each chapter. Have fun digging into God's word!

Ephesians Bible Text
Chapter 2

1 And you were dead in your trespasses and sins,
2 in which you formerly walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, of the spirit that is now working in the sons of disobedience.
3 Among them we too all formerly lived in the lusts of our flesh, indulging the desires of the flesh and of the mind, and were by nature children of wrath, even as the rest.
4 But God, being rich in mercy, because of His great love with which He loved us,
5 even when we were dead in our transgressions, made us alive together with Christ (by grace you have been saved),
6 and raised us up with Him, and seated us with Him in the heavenly places in Christ Jesus,
7 so that in the ages to come He might show the surpassing riches of His grace in kindness toward us in Christ Jesus.
8 For by grace you have been saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God;
9 not as a result of works, so that no one may boast.
10 For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God prepared beforehand so that we would walk in them.

11 Therefore remember that formerly you, the Gentiles in the flesh, who are called “Uncircumcision” by the so-called “Circumcision,” which is performed in the flesh by human hands—

12 remember that you were at that time separate from Christ, excluded from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers to the covenants of promise, having no hope and without God in the world.

13 But now in Christ Jesus you who formerly were far off have been brought near by the blood of Christ.

14 For He Himself is our peace, who made both groups into one and broke down the barrier of the dividing wall,

15 by abolishing in His flesh the enmity, which is the Law of commandments contained in ordinances, so that in Himself He might make the two into one new man, thus establishing peace,

16 and might reconcile them both in one body to God through the cross, by it having put to death the enmity.

17 And He came and preached peace to you who were far away, and peace to those who were near;

18 for through Him we both have our access in one Spirit to the Father.

19 So then you are no longer strangers and aliens, but you are fellow citizens with the saints, and are of God’s household,

20 having been built on the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Christ Jesus Himself being the corner stone,

21 in whom the whole building, being fitted together, is growing into a holy temple in the Lord,

22 in whom you also are being built together into a dwelling of God in the Spirit.

Ephesians
Lesson #7, Chapter 2:1-3
TEACHER'S GUIDE

Before you begin ask God for wisdom and discernment as you study His Word.

1. Paul begins Chapter 2 with an all-important fact. What is it (verse 1)?
You were dead in your trespasses and sins.

2. Notice that verse 1 begins with *and*. What previous thoughts in Chapter 1 are being connected to Chapter 2?

The transition is how God makes sinners into saints. Paul has just spent all of chapter 1 expounding on the glories of heaven and God's great mercy and grace poured out upon us and now he goes on to explain just how gracious God was with us.

"The words "And you," "take up the closing thought of the preceding chapter, the magnitude of God's power toward believers as exhibited in Christ's resurrection. He now shows that the same power is applied to his readers. Hence the connection is, 'When He raised Him from the dead, etc., and you did He quicken, even as He quickened Christ.'" [Wuest's word study book]

3. Explain what it means to be *dead* [Strong's #3498]. Is Paul talking about spiritual or physical death in verse 1?

Spiritual death. To be dead is not to be alive, not to be aware, not to be able to respond. Unable.

Lifeless. Inactive.

Note: the NKJV includes the phrase *He made alive* in verse 1. This is because verse 5 contains the main verb for the phrase Paul begins in verse 1. The translators of the NKJV included it in verse 1 to join the verb with its subject so that it reads: You – whom He made alive – were dead in your trespasses and sins.

4. Notice that verse 1 says that we were dead in our trespasses and sins. Define the words *trespasses* [Strong's #3900] and *sins* [Strong's #266].

Trespasses - to fall beside something or near something. A sin, a misdeed, a deviation from truth and uprightness. To turn aside, to wander.

Sins – to miss the mark, to err. To miss or wander from the path of uprightness. To violate God's law.

5. What are the results of being spiritually dead in sin? See Jn. 5:21, 24-25; Rom. 3:10-11, 23; 5:12-21.

21 "For just as the Father raises the dead and gives them life, even so the Son also gives life to whom He wishes.

24 “Truly, truly, I say to you, he who hears My word, and believes Him who sent Me, has eternal life, and does not come into judgment, but has passed out of death into life. 25 “Truly, truly, I say to you, an hour is coming and now is, when the dead will hear the voice of the Son of God, and those who hear will live. 10 as it is written, “There is none righteous, not even one; 11 There is none who understands, There is none who seeks for God; 23 for all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God, 12 Therefore, just as through one man sin entered into the world, and death through sin, and so death spread to all men, because all sinned— 13 for until the Law sin was in the world, but sin is not imputed when there is no law. 14 Nevertheless death reigned from Adam until Moses, even over those who had not sinned in the likeness of the offense of Adam, who is a type of Him who was to come. 15 But the free gift is not like the transgression. For if by the transgression of the one the many died, much more did the grace of God and the gift by the grace of the one Man, Jesus Christ, abound to the many. 16 The gift is not like that which came through the one who sinned; for on the one hand the judgment arose from one transgression resulting in condemnation, but on the other hand the free gift arose from many transgressions resulting in justification. 17 For if by the transgression of the one, death reigned through the one, much more those who receive the abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness will reign in life through the One, Jesus Christ. 18 So then as through one transgression there resulted condemnation to all men, even so through one act of righteousness there resulted justification of life to all men. 19 For as through the one man’s disobedience the many were made sinners, even so through the obedience of the One the many will be made righteous. 20 The Law came in so that the transgression would increase; but where sin increased, grace abounded all the more, 21 so that, as sin reigned in death, even so grace would reign through righteousness to eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

To be spiritually dead is to face judgment. To be spiritually dead is not to be righteous or understand or seek for God. It is to be a sinner and fall short of God’s glory. Spiritual death is a result of Adam’s sin and then all sinned.

6. According to verses 1 and 2 how did you *walk*?

I walked in my trespasses and sins. I walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air. I was a son of disobedience.

7. Explain what it means to walk according to the *course of this world* (NIV *when you followed the ways of this world*). See verse 2; 4:17; 1 Cor. 5:10; Gal. 1:4; 1 Jn. 2:15-17.

To walk according to the course of this world is to follow the prince of this world and to walk in disobedience, to walk in the futility of my mind. It is to be immoral and covetous and a swindler and idolater. We needed rescuing from this evil age and ourselves. It is to love the world and not the Father. It is to live in the lust of the flesh and the lust of the eyes and the boastful pride of life.

2 in which you formerly walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, of the spirit that is now working in the sons of disobedience.

17 So this I say, and affirm together with the Lord, that you walk no longer just as the Gentiles also walk, in the futility of their mind,

10 I did not at all mean with the immoral people of this world, or with the covetous and swindlers, or with idolaters, for then you would have to go out of the world.

4 who gave Himself for our sins so that He might rescue us from this present evil age, according to the will of our God and Father,

15 Do not love the world nor the things in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him. 16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh and the lust of the eyes and the boastful pride of life, is not from the Father, but is from the world. 17 The world is passing away, and also its lusts; but the one who does the will of God lives forever.

8. Not only were we the walking dead, completely cut off from God, but we see that Satan also plays a role. What is it? See verse 2; Matt. 13:19; Jn. 8:44; 2 Cor. 4:3-4; 2 Tim. 2:26. His spirit is working in the sons of disobedience. The evil one snatches away the word of God. Satan is a murderer and a liar and we are his children. Satan blinds and veils the gospel in the hearts of unbelievers. He holds them captive and ensnares them to do his will.

2 in which you formerly walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, of the spirit that is now working in the sons of disobedience.

19 "When anyone hears the word of the kingdom and does not understand it, the evil one comes and snatches away what has been sown in his heart. This is the one on whom seed was sown beside the road.

44 "You are of your father the devil, and you want to do the desires of your father. He was a murderer from the beginning, and does not stand in the truth because there is no truth in him. Whenever he speaks a lie, he speaks from his own nature, for he is a liar and the father of lies.

3 And even if our gospel is veiled, it is veiled to those who are perishing, 4 in whose case the god of this world has blinded the minds of the unbelieving so that they might not see the light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image of God.

26 and they may come to their senses and escape from the snare of the devil, having been held captive by him to do his will.

9. What do you notice about the use of pronouns in verses 1-3 and how Paul uses them to convey important spiritual truths?

Vss. 1-2 he uses "you" in referring to the unbelieving Gentiles, but then in vs. 3 he switches to "we" to include himself and the rest of the Jews. All of them, Jew and Gentile, lived in the lusts of the flesh and were children of wrath. It doesn't matter what your pedigree is, everyone is still a grievous sinner.

10. How does Paul say we have all lived? See verse 3.

Lived in the lusts of our flesh. We all indulged the desires of the flesh and of the mind. We were all in our deepest nature, children of wrath.

11. Explain what it means to live in the lusts of our flesh after you have looked up the following verses. See Rom. 1:24; 13:14; Eph. 4:22; Titus 3:3; James 1:14-15; 1 Pet. 1:14; 2:11; 4:2-3; and 1 Jn. 2:16.

24 Therefore God gave them over in the lusts of their hearts to impurity, so that their bodies would be dishonored among them.

14 But put on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make no provision for the flesh in regard to its lusts.

22 that, in reference to your former manner of life, you lay aside the old self, which is being corrupted in accordance with the lusts of deceit,

3 For we also once were foolish ourselves, disobedient, deceived, enslaved to various lusts and pleasures, spending our life in malice and envy, hateful, hating one another.

14 But each one is tempted when he is carried away and enticed by his own lust. 15 Then when lust has conceived, it gives birth to sin; and when sin is accomplished, it brings forth death.

14 As obedient children, do not be conformed to the former lusts which were yours in your ignorance,

11 Beloved, I urge you as aliens and strangers to abstain from fleshly lusts which wage war against the soul.

2 so as to live the rest of the time in the flesh no longer for the lusts of men, but for the will of God. 3 For the time already past is sufficient for you to have carried out the desire of the Gentiles, having pursued a course of sensuality, lusts, drunkenness, carousing, drinking parties and abominable idolatries.

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh and the lust of the eyes and the boastful pride of life, is not from the Father, but is from the world.

To live in the lusts of the flesh is to live in impurity, dishonoring your body. To live in the lusts of the flesh is to make provision for its lusts. It is to be laid aside since it was being corrupted. We were enslaved to lusts and pleasures. Each one is tempted and carried away by his own lust which leads to sin and then death. Don't be conformed to former lusts. Abstain from fleshly lusts which wage war against the soul. Live for the will of God rather than for the lusts of men. The lusts of the flesh are not of God.

12. Verse 3 records that not only were we living in the lusts of our flesh but we were also continually *indulging* (NIV *gratifying*; KJV *fulfilling* [Strong's #4160]) the desires of our flesh and mind. What picture is being painted here about the walking dead?

To do, perform, accomplish. The habitual performing of acts that satisfy the desires of the sinful nature and of the evil thoughts, thus a fulfilling of those desires. [Wuest].

Going the limit to fulfill sin. The evil nature had full sway.

We lived to fulfill ourselves, thinking of nothing else but our own gratification of the flesh and of the mind. The complete reign of sinful desires in our life.

13. Not only were we spiritually dead, following the world, living in the lusts of our flesh as we continually indulged ourselves, we were also *by nature children of wrath*. What does that phrase mean? See also Jn. 3:36; Rom. 5:12-14.

36 "He who believes in the Son has eternal life; but he who does not obey the Son will not see life, but the wrath of God abides on him."

12 Therefore, just as through one man sin entered into the world, and death through sin, and so death spread to all men, because all sinned— 13 for until the Law sin was in the world, but sin is not imputed when there is no law. 14 Nevertheless death reigned from Adam until Moses, even over those who had not sinned in the likeness of the offense of Adam, who is a type of Him who was to come.

Those who do not obey Christ have the wrath of God resting upon them. Because of sin, we live in a world of death and wrath. It is our very nature to sin and thus experience God's wrath.

14. Based upon what you have learned so far complete the following sentences:

a. All men are _____.

All men are: sinners. We were dead in our trespasses and sins.

b. Sin is _____.

Sin is: trespasses, living according to this world, disobedience, indulging the desires of the flesh and mind.

c. I walked _____.

I walked: according to the course of this world. I walked in my sins and indulged my sin in my flesh and mind.

d. I lived _____.

I lived: in the lusts of my flesh and mind. I lived disobediently. I lived following Satan.

e. My nature is _____.

My nature is: a child of wrath. My nature is sinful.

15. Summarize what you learn from the following verses about man, his sin, and his attitude toward God: Gen. 8:21; Jn. 3:19-21; Rom. 1:28-32; 8:6-8; Eph. 4:17-19; Titus 1:15-16.

21 The Lord smelled the soothing aroma; and the Lord said to Himself, "I will never again curse the ground on account of man, for the intent of man's heart is evil from his youth; and I will never again destroy every living thing, as I have done.

19 "This is the judgment, that the Light has come into the world, and men loved the darkness rather than the Light, for their deeds were evil. 20 "For everyone who does evil hates the Light, and does not come to the Light for fear that his deeds will be exposed. 21 "But he who practices the truth comes to the Light, so that his deeds may be manifested as having been wrought in God."

28 And just as they did not see fit to acknowledge God any longer, God gave them over to a depraved mind, to do those things which are not proper, 29 being filled with all unrighteousness, wickedness, greed, evil; full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, malice; they are gossips, 30 slanderers, haters of God, insolent, arrogant, boastful, inventors of evil, disobedient to parents, 31 without understanding, untrustworthy, unloving, unmerciful; 32 and although they know the ordinance of God, that those who practice such things are worthy of death, they not only do the same, but also give hearty approval to those who practice them.

6 For the mind set on the flesh is death, but the mind set on the Spirit is life and peace, 7 because the mind set on the flesh is hostile toward God; for it does not subject itself to the law of God, for it is not even able to do so, 8 and those who are in the flesh cannot please God.

17 So this I say, and affirm together with the Lord, that you walk no longer just as the Gentiles also walk, in the futility of their mind, 18 being darkened in their understanding, excluded from the life of God because of the ignorance that is in them, because of the hardness of their heart; 19 and they, having become callous, have given themselves over to sensuality for the practice of every kind of impurity with greediness.

15 To the pure, all things are pure; but to those who are defiled and unbelieving, nothing is pure, but both their mind and their conscience are defiled. 16 They profess to know God, but by their deeds they deny Him, being detestable and disobedient and worthless for any good deed.

Man: heart is evil from his youth, men loved darkness, depraved mind, give hearty approval to those who practice wickedness, cannot please God, walk in the futility of their mind, darkened in their understanding, their mind and conscience are defiled.

Sin: evident in youth, deeds were evil, hard heart, callous, practices every kind of impurity with greediness, deeds are detestable and disobedient and worthless for any good deed.

Attitude toward God: man hates the Light because his evil deeds will be exposed, won't acknowledge God, hostile toward God, will not subject itself to God's laws, their deeds deny God.

16. It is important to understand that verses 1-3 paint an accurate picture of every person to walk this earth with the exception of Jesus Christ. All men have sinned and fall short of the glory of God (Rom. 3:23). It is vitally important that you come to grips with this truth for without this understanding you can never appreciate the huge gulf that separates us from God and the enormity of Christ's sacrifice on our behalf. And if you cannot and will not see that you are a sinner, with no hope of salvation except by His grace, then you cannot be saved. In the form of a prayer, explain how verses 1-3 are an accurate representation of you.

Oh Lord, when I read Eph. 2:1-3 I see a mirror of my life and my heart. I was dead, dead to You. I certainly followed the world and its course. I reveled in its ways and

hardened my heart against You. I continually indulged my flesh and mind and lived up to my sinful nature. It is amazing to see how You have changed me. You have given me a new nature that wants to bring glory to you. Thank you for saving me.

17. There is a word we have not looked at yet, but this one word communicates hope. It is *formerly*. What things were *formerly* true of you from verses 1-3?

I was formerly spiritually dead. I formerly walked in the world's ways. I formerly walked in the ways of the devil. I formerly lived like the sons of disobedience. I formerly indulged my lusts in my body and mind. I was formerly a child of wrath.

18. What does that word *formerly* teach you about your life now that you are no longer one of the walking dead? See also 2 Cor. 5:17; Gal. 5:24-25; Col. 3:5-11; and Titus 2:11-14.

Those things are no longer true of me! It is how I was *formerly*, but no longer!

17 Therefore if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creature; the old things passed away; behold, new things have come.

24 Now those who belong to Christ Jesus have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires. 25 If we live by the Spirit, let us also walk by the Spirit.

5 Therefore consider the members of your earthly body as dead to immorality, impurity, passion, evil desire, and greed, which amounts to idolatry. 6 For it is because of these things that the wrath of God will come upon the sons of disobedience, 7 and in them you also once walked, when you were living in them.

8 But now you also, put them all aside: anger, wrath, malice, slander, and abusive speech from your mouth. 9 Do not lie to one another, since you laid aside the old self with its evil practices, 10 and have put on the new self who is being renewed to a true knowledge according to the image of the One who created him— 11 a renewal in which there is no distinction between Greek and Jew, circumcised and uncircumcised, barbarian, Scythian, slave and freeman, but Christ is all, and in all.

11 For the grace of God has appeared, bringing salvation to all men, 12 instructing us to deny ungodliness and worldly desires and to live sensibly, righteously and godly in the present age, 13 looking for the blessed hope and the appearing of the glory of our great God and Savior, Christ Jesus, 14 who gave Himself for us to redeem us from every lawless deed, and to purify for Himself a people for His own possession, zealous for good deeds.

19. You might be thinking, "*Formerly?* Ha! I am still battling these things. They are still too much a part of my life. I wish I could say they were formerly true of me, but I can't."

What do the following Scriptures teach us about turning away from sin and growing in Christ? See Rom. 8:1; Eph. 4:17-24; Phil. 1:6; 2:13; Col. 2:6-7; Heb. 13:20-21; 2 Pet. 1:2-11; 1 Jn. 1:9.

1 Therefore there is now no condemnation for those who are in Christ Jesus.

17 So this I say, and affirm together with the Lord, that you walk no longer just as the Gentiles also walk, in the futility of their mind, 18 being darkened in their understanding, excluded from the life of God because of the ignorance that is in them, because of the hardness of their heart; 19 and they, having become callous, have given themselves over to sensuality for the practice of every kind of impurity with greediness. 20 But you did not learn Christ in this way, 21 if indeed you have heard Him and have been taught in Him, just as truth is in Jesus, 22 that, in reference to your former manner of life, you lay aside the old self, which is being corrupted in accordance with the lusts of deceit, 23 and that you be renewed in the spirit of your mind, 24 and put on the new self, which in the likeness of God has been created in righteousness and holiness of the truth.

6 For I am confident of this very thing, that He who began a good work in you will perfect it until the day of Christ Jesus.

13 for it is God who is at work in you, both to will and to work for His good pleasure.

6 Therefore as you have received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk in Him, 7 having been firmly rooted and now being built up in Him and established in your faith, just as you were instructed, and overflowing with gratitude.

20 Now the God of peace, who brought up from the dead the great Shepherd of the sheep through the blood of the eternal covenant, even Jesus our Lord, 21 equip you in every good thing to do His will, working in us that which is pleasing in His sight, through Jesus Christ, to whom be the glory forever and ever. Amen.

2 Grace and peace be multiplied to you in the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord; 3 seeing that His divine power has granted to us everything pertaining to life and godliness, through the true knowledge of Him who called us by His own glory and excellence. 4 For by these He has granted to us His precious and magnificent promises, so that by them you may become partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world by lust. 5 Now for this very reason also, applying all diligence, in your faith supply moral excellence, and in your moral excellence, knowledge, 6 and in your knowledge, self-control, and in your self-control, perseverance, and in your perseverance, godliness, 7 and in your godliness, brotherly kindness, and in your brotherly kindness, love. 8 For if these qualities are yours and are increasing, they render you neither useless nor unfruitful in the true knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. 9 For he who lacks these qualities is blind or short-sighted, having forgotten his purification from his former sins. 10 Therefore, brethren, be all the more diligent to make certain about His calling and choosing you; for as long as you practice these things, you will never stumble; 11 for in this way the entrance into the eternal kingdom of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ will be abundantly supplied to you. 9 If we confess our sins, He is faithful and righteous to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

20. Or you might be thinking, “*Formerly?* Ha! Those things aren’t *formerly* true of me, I am still walking in my sins and indulging the desires of my flesh and mind. None of the things we studied in Chapter 1 are true of me. What hope is there for me? I am still a child of wrath.” Record what you learn from the following verses: Acts 17:30-31; 26:18; Rom. 5:8; 6:23; 10:9, 13.

30 “Therefore having overlooked the times of ignorance, God is now declaring to men that all people everywhere should repent, 31 because He has fixed a day in which He will judge the world in righteousness through a Man whom He has appointed, having furnished proof to all men by raising Him from the dead.”

18 to open their eyes so that they may turn from darkness to light and from the dominion of Satan to God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins and an inheritance among those who have been sanctified by faith in Me.’

8 But God demonstrates His own love toward us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

23 For the wages of sin is death, but the free gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.

9 that if you confess with your mouth Jesus as Lord, and believe in your heart that God raised Him from the dead, you will be saved;

13 for “Whoever will call on the name of the Lord will be saved.”

“What is it that God sees in man’s heart?”

God sees in man’s heart a great deal more than we think of. God sees, and has seen in our hearts, lust, and blasphemy, and murder, and adultery, and malice, and wrath, and all uncharitableness. The heart never can be painted too black, unless you daub it with something blacker than the devil himself. It is as base as it can be. You have never committed murder, but yet you have had murder in your heart; you may never have stained your hands with lusts and the aspersions of uncleanness, but still it is in the heart.

Have you never imagined an evil thing?

Has your soul never for a moment doted on a pleasure which you were too chaste to indulge in, but which for a moment you surveyed with at least some little complacency and delight? Has not imagination often pictured, even to the solitary monk in his cell, greater vice than men in public life have ever dreamed of? And may not even the divine in his closet be conscious that blasphemies, and murders, and lust of the vilest class, can find a ready harbor even in the heart which he hopes is dedicated to God? Oh! Beloved, it is a sight that no human eye could endure: the sight of a heart really laid bare before one's own inspection would startle us almost into insanity: but God sees the heart in all its bestial sensuousness, in all its wanderings and rebellions, in all its high-mindedness and pride; God has searched and knows it all together."¹

¹Charles Spurgeon, *Spurgeon's Sermons, Vol. 4*, pgs. 171-172.

Ephesians
Lesson #8, Chapter 2:4-10
TEACHER'S GUIDE

Ask God to give you a spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of Him as you study this lesson.

1. What was our plight according to verses 1-3?

We were dead in our trespasses and sins. We were children of wrath.

2. Verse 4 introduces hope into that desperate situation in which we lived. What changes our situation and why according to verse 4?

God changes our situation because He is rich in mercy and because of His great love with which He loved us.

3. How are God's mercy and love described in verse 4?

His mercy is rich. His love is great.

4. Define *mercy* [Strong's #1656].

Mercy = kindness or goodwill toward the miserable or afflicted, joined with a desire to help them! [Strong's] Thank you, Lord! The mercy and clemency of God toward men in offering them salvation through Jesus Christ. The aspect of God's love that causes Him to help the miserable. Mercy is selective showing that it is not deserved. [Nelson's New Illustrated Dictionary]

[from Tyndale Bible Dictionary] Mercy is the compassionate disposition to forgive offenders or adversaries and to help or spare them in their plight.

5. Why did God need to extend mercy to us? Review verse 3; Jn. 3:18; Rom. 3:23; 5:12.

3 Among them we too all formerly lived in the lusts of our flesh, indulging the desires of the flesh and of the mind, and were by nature children of wrath, even as the rest.

18 "He who believes in Him is not judged; he who does not believe has been judged already, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

23 for all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God,

12 Therefore, just as through one man sin entered into the world, and death through sin, and so death spread to all men, because all sinned—

We needed God to extend mercy to us because we were children of wrath, because we did not believe in Christ, because we had sinned and fallen short of God's glory, and because of our sin we were dead and separated from God.

6. When did God love you (verse 5)? What does the Bible say about how a person responds to God when they are in that state? See Rom. 1:30; 3:10-18; 5:6-10.

God loved me when I was dead in my sins.

30 slanderers, haters of God, insolent, arrogant, boastful, inventors of evil, disobedient to parents,

10 as it is written, "There is none righteous, not even one; 11 There is none who understands, There is none who seeks for God; 12 All have turned aside, together they have become useless; There is none who does good, There is not even one." 13 "Their throat is an open grave, With their tongues they keep

deceiving,” “The poison of asps is under their lips”; 14 “Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness”; 15 “Their feet are swift to shed blood, 16 Destruction and misery are in their paths, 17 And the path of peace they have not known.” 18 “There is no fear of God before their eyes.”

6 For while we were still helpless, at the right time Christ died for the ungodly. 7 For one will hardly die for a righteous man; though perhaps for the good man someone would dare even to die. 8 But God demonstrates His own love toward us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. 9 Much more then, having now been justified by His blood, we shall be saved from the wrath of God through Him. 10 For if while we were enemies we were reconciled to God through the death of His Son, much more, having been reconciled, we shall be saved by His life.

The Bible says that none seek for God, in fact, we turn away from God. We don't fear God. We are helpless sinners. We were enemies of God.

7. How does that truth from verses 4-5 impact your life and thinking?

I was lost and helpless. I would never have sought after God if He had not come after me. How great and kind He is to reach into our lives and save us. Amen and amen.

8. Motivated by His love and mercy, what did God do for you (verse 5)? Why was that necessary (verse 1)?

He made me alive together with Christ (He saved me). It was necessary because I was dead in my sins. I could not respond. I could do nothing to help my spiritual condition. I was dead.

9. Verse 5 explains that being made alive is the same as what?

Being made alive is the same as being saved.

10. What else has God done for us according to verse 6?

He raised us up with Him [Christ]. He seated us with Him [Christ] in the heavenly places.

11. Verse 7 explains why God has done these things. What do you learn?

So that He could show the surpassing riches of His grace in kindness toward us in Christ.

12. How is salvation a means of showcasing more of God's attributes? What attributes of God would we know about (and experience) if He did not extend salvation to us?

Salvation shows us God's mercy, grace, kindness, and love. His patience. His faithfulness. Without salvation we would only know about God's holiness, wrath, justice, power. Salvation allows us to know God in His fullness.

13. Something interesting about the Greek language is that the information that is most important is placed at the beginning of the sentence. What information is placed at the forefront of verse 8?

For by grace [you have been saved]

14. Define *grace* [Strong's #5485].

of the merciful kindness by which God, exerting his holy influence upon souls, turns them to Christ, keeps, strengthens, increases them in Christian faith, knowledge, affection, and kindles them to the exercise of the Christian virtues [Strong's]

favor or kindness shown without regard to the worth or merit of the one who receives it and in spite of what that person deserves [Nelson's]

Unmerited and free favor and mercy shown to sinners by a sovereign God with a view to their salvation [Nelson's New Christian Dictionary].

15. What is faith? Please define it [Strong's #4102] then look up the following verses to complete your answer: Rom. 10:8-10; 2 Cor. 5:7; Heb. 11:1, 6.

Conviction of the truth of anything; belief. A strong and welcome conviction that Jesus is the Messiah, through whom we obtain eternal salvation in the kingdom of God. The primary idea is trust. [Nelson's New Illus. Dictionary – a belief in or confident attitude toward God, involving commitment to His will for one's life].

7 for we walk by faith, not by sight—

1 Now faith is the assurance of things hoped for, the conviction of things not seen.

6 And without faith it is impossible to please Him, for he who comes to God must believe that He is and that He is a rewarder of those who seek Him.

We are to live this life by faith. It is the looking forward to the things God has promised. Faith is essential to pleasing God. Faith is a characteristic of those who seek God.

16. According to verse 8 what part have you played in the salvation process? What is salvation then according to verse 8?

I have not played any part in the salvation process. Salvation is by faith. It is by grace. It is a gift!

17. Why did God do it that way (verse 9)?

So that no one would or could boast in their own accomplishments.

18. If you were able to boast about your salvation what would that say about God?

If I was somehow able to have a part in my own salvation it would make me as powerful as God. It would lower God to man's level. God would not be enough to bring about salvation. He would need man to complete it.

19. People often believe that they play a part in salvation, like doing good works or being a good person or even being the one to initiate salvation. What truths from verses 1-9 do they fail to consider or understand about themselves in relation to God?

They fail to consider the complete mess sin has made of them. They are completely separated from God and have no hope of being able to draw near to Him. They do not understand how dead, dead really is. They don't understand that their very nature is one of sin and disobedience and subject to wrath. They don't understand how incredibly lost they are and how even if they could draw near to God they wouldn't because of their sin. And so God made a way to save man from himself so that we could know Him and have eternal life and forgiveness of sins.

If we could weep rivers of tears, out-fast Moses on the mount, if we were exact moralists, touching the law blameless, if we could arrive at the highest degree of sanctification in this life, all this would not save us, without looking to the merits of Him who is God. ~Thomas Watson¹

It may be that through this lesson you have come to realize that you have placed your hope for salvation in your good deeds, in your own ability to please God, but now you realize that without Jesus Christ you have no hope of pleasing God. Call on God now for salvation. Repent of your sins, turn away from them and turn to Jesus, the only One who can save you. Salvation is a gift of God. Receive it today.

20. Verse 10 says that we are His *workmanship*, that we were *created in Christ Jesus*. Define *workmanship* [Strong's #4161]. Also consider 2 Cor. 5:17 and Eph. 4:24 in your definition.

The word literally means “a thing made”; it comes into English as poem. The word indicates a handiwork, a masterpiece. God’s church is His “poem,” His masterpiece, His workmanship, just as all creation is (Ps. 19:1; Rom. 1:20). As He is the Author of His handiwork, He should get all the credit (see Ps. 19:1–6). From the Nelson Study Bible

21. What is your purpose (verse 10)? See also Ps. 102:18 and Is. 43:7.

I was created for good works – that I would walk in them. Created to praise the Lord, created to give God glory. Created for a purpose.

18 This will be written for the generation to come, That a people yet to be created may praise the Lord.

7 Everyone who is called by My name, And whom I have created for My glory, Whom I have formed, even whom I have made.”

22. Explain what it means to *walk* in good works.

As we walk by faith we are to perform good works, works that are pleasing to God, works that are in harmony with His nature and character. To walk means to regulate one’s conduct, to order one’s behavior, to conduct one’s self. So it means to regulate your behavior for good works, to order your life so that it lines up with good works and produces good works.

We are not saved by good works, but the saved man does good works. He produces them as a result of his conversion.

23. Now take a look at what the Bible says about a believer’s good works. What do you learn? See Matt. 5:16; Col. 1:10; 1 Tim. 2:9-10; 2 Tim. 2:21; 3:16-17; Titus 2:14; 3:1, 8, 14; Heb. 10:24; 1 Pet. 2:12.

16 “Let your light shine before men in such a way that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father who is in heaven.

10 so that you will walk in a manner worthy of the Lord, to please Him in all respects, bearing fruit in every good work and increasing in the knowledge of God;

¹Watson, Thomas. “Body of Divinity.” *Expository Preaching with Word Pictures: With Illustrations from the Sermons of Thomas Watson*, Jack Hughes, (Christian Focus Publications: Great Britain, 2001), 265.

9 Likewise, I want women to adorn themselves with proper clothing, modestly and discreetly, not with braided hair and gold or pearls or costly garments, 10 but rather by means of good works, as is proper for women making a claim to godliness.

21 Therefore, if anyone cleanses himself from these things, he will be a vessel for honor, sanctified, useful to the Master, prepared for every good work.

16 All Scripture is inspired by God and profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, for training in righteousness; 17 so that the man of God may be adequate, equipped for every good work.

14 who gave Himself for us to redeem us from every lawless deed, and to purify for Himself a people for His own possession, zealous for good deeds.

1 Remind them to be subject to rulers, to authorities, to be obedient, to be ready for every good deed,

8 This is a trustworthy statement; and concerning these things I want you to speak confidently, so that those who have believed God will be careful to engage in good deeds. These things are good and profitable for men.

14 Our people must also learn to engage in good deeds to meet pressing needs, so that they will not be unfruitful.

24 and let us consider how to stimulate one another to love and good deeds,

12 Keep your behavior excellent among the Gentiles, so that in the thing in which they slander you as evildoers, they may because of your good deeds, as they observe them, glorify God in the day of visitation.

Light = good works and others are to see my good works and glorify God because of them. I am to work in a manner worthy of the Lord and bear fruit in every good work. I am to adorn myself with good works which is proper for me to do. I need to cleanse myself from all defilement and sin so that I can be a vessel used by God for every good work. The word of God equips me for good works. I am to be zealous and ready for good deeds. I am to be careful to engage in and learn to engage in good deeds. I am to think about how I can encourage others to good deeds. And finally, I end up back where I began, that my good deeds can glorify God as other people observe them.

24. Are you *walking* in your good works as described in verse 10? What attitudes or actions do you need to put on or put off so that you can live the life you were created to live?

I have so much more I could be doing. I think about how I need to be zealous and ready to serve others and help others to do what is right and good. I need to make sure my heart is clean so that good deeds flow out of a clean heart. I need to put off laziness and put on diligence and purpose in engaging in good deeds.

“We are not justified by doing good works, but being justified we then do good.” ~William Jenkyn²

“Salvation is the gift of God: that is to say completely so, in opposition to the notion of growth. Salvation is not a natural production from within: it is brought from a foreign zone, and planted within the heart by heavenly hands. Salvation is in its entirety a gift from God. If thou wilt have it, there it is, complete. Wilt thou have it as a perfect gift, “No; I will produce it in my own workshop.” Thou canst not forge a work so rare and costly, upon which even Jesus spent his life’s blood. Here is a garment without seam, woven from the top throughout. It will cover thee and make thee glorious. Wilt thou have it? “No; I will sit at the loom, and I will weave a raiment of my own!” Proud fool that thou art! Thou spinnest cobwebs. Thou weavest a dream. Oh! that thou wouldst freely take what Christ upon the cross declared to be finished.” ~Charles Spurgeon³

²William Jenkyn, *A Puritan Golden Treasury*. Ed. I. D. E. Thomas. (The Banner of Truth Trust: Carlisle, PA, 1989), 127.

³C. H. Spurgeon, *Spurgeon's Sermons: Volume 61* (electronic ed.). Logos Library System; Spurgeon's Sermons. Albany, OR: Ages Software.

Ephesians
Lesson #9, Chapter 2:11-22
TEACHER'S GUIDE

Read all of Chapter 2 before beginning today's lesson. Ask God to embed these truths into your heart.

1. Briefly summarize the contents of verses 1-10.

I was dead in my sins and walked according to the course of this world and was by nature a child of wrath. But God, in His great love and mercy made us alive and raised us up with Christ and showered salvation upon us so that we would walk in the good works that God intended us to do in our salvation. Salvation is a gift of God's grace and mercy and is not a result of works so that no one can boast of their own efforts.

2. Based on all the truths of verses 1-10, what are you supposed to remember (verses 11-12)?

We are to remember that the Gentiles were formerly separated from Christ – having no hope and without God in the world because they did not know the message of salvation.

3. Who are the *uncircumcision* and who are the *circumcision*? Where did these names come from? See Gen. 17:10-11; Ex. 12:48; Judges 14:3; 1 Sam. 14:6; Gal. 2:9.

10 "This is My covenant, which you shall keep, between Me and you and your descendants after you: every male among you shall be circumcised. 11 "And you shall be circumcised in the flesh of your foreskin, and it shall be the sign of the covenant between Me and you.

48 "But if a stranger sojourns with you, and celebrates the Passover to the Lord, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come near to celebrate it; and he shall be like a native of the land. But no uncircumcised person may eat of it.

3 Then his father and his mother said to him, "Is there no woman among the daughters of your relatives, or among all our people, that you go to take a wife from the uncircumcised Philistines?" But Samson said to his father, "Get her for me, for she looks good to me."

6 Then Jonathan said to the young man who was carrying his armor, "Come and let us cross over to the garrison of these uncircumcised; perhaps the Lord will work for us, for the Lord is not restrained to save by many or by few."

9 and recognizing the grace that had been given to me, James and Cephas and John, who were reputed to be pillars, gave to me and Barnabas the right hand of fellowship, so that we might go to the Gentiles and they to the circumcised.

God instituted circumcision for the offspring of Abraham as a sign of God's covenant with them. The Jews were the circumcised and any who wanted to worship with the Jews needed to be circumcised as well.

The Gentiles were the uncircumcised. The Jews called anyone who was not circumcised the "uncircumcised". The terms were coined by the Jews and became a way of identifying different groups of people.

- a. Why does Paul call one group the *so-called* circumcision? See Rom. 2:17-29; Phil. 3:3.

So-called circumcision are those who do not obey God's law. They are only so called circumcision because they only obey God outwardly but not in the spirit of the Law.

17 But if you bear the name "Jew" and rely upon the Law and boast in God, 18 and know His will and approve the things that are essential, being instructed out of the Law, 19 and are confident that you yourself are a guide to the blind, a light to those who are in darkness, 20 a corrector of the foolish, a teacher of the immature, having in the Law the embodiment of knowledge and of the truth, 21 you, therefore, who teach another, do you not teach yourself? You who preach that one shall not steal, do you steal? 22 You who say that one should not commit adultery, do you commit adultery? You who abhor idols, do you rob temples? 23 You who boast in the Law, through your breaking the Law, do you dishonor God? 24 For "the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles because of you," just as it is written. 25 For indeed circumcision is of value if you practice the Law; but if you are a transgressor of the Law, your circumcision has become uncircumcision. 26 So if the uncircumcised man keeps the requirements of the Law, will not his uncircumcision be regarded as circumcision? 27 And he who is physically uncircumcised, if he keeps the Law, will he not judge you who though having the letter of the Law and circumcision are a transgressor of the Law? 28 For he is not a Jew who is one outwardly, nor is circumcision that which is outward in the flesh. 29 But he is a Jew who is one inwardly; and circumcision is that which is of the heart, by the Spirit, not by the letter; and his praise is not from men, but from God. 3 for we are the true circumcision, who worship in the Spirit of God and glory in Christ Jesus and put no confidence in the flesh,

4. In verses 11-12 Paul explains that the Gentiles had no hope of knowing the One True God, who had revealed Himself to the Jewish nation, but verse 13 explains that a change took place. What happened?

Through Christ's blood they have been brought near.

5. How is the blood of Christ able to bring the Gentiles near? See also Eph. 1:7; 1 Pet. 1:18-19; Rev. 5:9.

7 In Him we have redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of our trespasses, according to the riches of His grace

18 knowing that you were not redeemed with perishable things like silver or gold from your futile way of life inherited from your forefathers, 19 but with precious blood, as of a lamb unblemished and spotless, the blood of Christ.

9 And they sang a new song, saying, "Worthy are You to take the book and to break its seals; for You were slain, and purchased for God with Your blood men from every tribe and tongue and people and nation.

Through His blood we have forgiveness of our sin. We have been redeemed by His blood. Christ's redemption was accomplished for men from every tribe and tongue and nation.

6. What do you learn about Christ and what He did in verses 14-16?

He is our peace. He made both groups into one. He broke down the barrier of the dividing wall. He abolished [in His flesh] the enmity which is the Law of commandments in ordinances. He made the two into one new man. He established peace. He reconciled both into one body to God through the cross. He put to death the enmity. MacArthur – Through His death, Christ abolished OT ceremonial laws, feasts, and sacrifices which uniquely separated Jews from Gentiles.

7. Why did the Jews and Gentiles need to know those truths from verses 14-16? Why was this information crucial to the early church?

They needed to understand that those distinctions between them were no longer valid, that in Christ they were equal in God's sight and that God intended, and did make, the two groups into one new entity. These truths would cause them to not hold on to their old ways but to grow in Christ as new creatures. It would help them to work to love each other rather than reject each other.

8. What do the following verses teach you about the unity of the body of Christ and how we are to treat each other? See 1 Cor. 12:12-13; 2 Cor. 5:16-17; Gal. 6:15; Col. 3:10-11.

12 For even as the body is one and yet has many members, and all the members of the body, though they are many, are one body, so also is Christ. 13 For by one Spirit we were all baptized into one body, whether Jews or Greeks, whether slaves or free, and we were all made to drink of one Spirit.

16 Therefore from now on we recognize no one according to the flesh; even though we have known Christ according to the flesh, yet now we know Him in this way no longer. 17 Therefore if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creature; the old things passed away; behold, new things have come.

15 For neither is circumcision anything, nor uncircumcision, but a new creation.

10 and have put on the new self who is being renewed to a true knowledge according to the image of the One who created him— 11 a renewal in which there is no distinction between Greek and Jew, circumcised and uncircumcised, barbarian, Scythian, slave and freeman, but Christ is all, and in all.

The body is one. It has many members, but all are baptized into Christ by one Spirit. We no longer recognize anyone by their old identity, but all are new creatures in Christ. The old things have passed away. What is important is being a new creation. No distinction between Greek and Jew – but only that Christ is all and Christ is in all.

9. Maintaining the unity of the body of Christ is not a first century concept; it is still to be applied today. When do you find it a challenge to remember that when we are true believers in Christ, we are one body together?

I find it a challenge when I meet people who have different worship styles or when Christian brethren are not careful with God's word.

10. Verse 16 reminds us of what needs to happen first before there can ever be true unity of believers. What is it?

There must be true salvation.

11. Define *reconcile* [Strong's #604]. Also look at Col. 1:20, 22 to see how the same Greek word is used.

To bring back to a former state of harmony; restoration to a condition which has been lost.

20 and through Him to reconcile all things to Himself, having made peace through the blood of His cross; through Him, I say, whether things on earth or things in heaven.

22 yet He has now reconciled you in His fleshly body through death, in order to present you before Him holy and blameless and beyond reproach—

12. Paul is quoting Is. 57:19 in verse 17. What point is Paul trying to make as he quotes that Old Testament passage? Also look at Rom. 10:12-15 and note how it is similar to Eph. 2:17.

Those who were far away were the Gentiles and those who were near to God's word were the Jews. In Christ there is healing for all who hear and respond to the gospel. Romans and Ephesians: The peace that is preached is the gospel message and it is that message that saves and brings peace.

19 Creating the praise of the lips. Peace, peace to him who is far and to him who is near," Says the Lord, "and I will heal him."

12 For there is no distinction between Jew and Greek; for the same Lord is Lord of all, abounding in riches for all who call on Him; 13 for "Whoever will call on the name of the Lord will be saved." 14 How then will they call on Him in whom they have not believed? How will they believe in Him whom they have not heard? And how will they hear without a preacher? 15 How will they preach unless they are sent? Just as it is written, "How beautiful are the feet of those who bring good news of good things!"

13. Verse 18 tells us because we have received the good news preached to us, we have *access* to God. Define *access* [Strong's #4318].

Approach; that relationship with God whereby we are acceptable to him and have assurance that he is favourably disposed towards him.

The OT portrait of God as King (Ps. 47:7) posed to NT writers the problem of the sinner's access into his presence. He has no independent right of personal approach, and obtains introduction only through Christ (Rom. 5:2; Eph. 2:18; 3:12; 1 Pet. 3:18), whose death removes the barriers of hostility (Eph. 2:16), and enables believers to draw near with confidence to the throne of grace (Heb. 4:16). [New Bible Dictionary]

14. Before you were reconciled to God through Jesus Christ's death on the cross were you able to have access to God? Why? See 2:3.

No. I could never have access to God because I was living under God's wrath upon sinners. I was separated from God by my sin.

15. Look up the following verses and explain what you learn about the person who desires to have access to God and the results of being able to have access to God. See Ps. 24:3-6; 42:1-2; 65:3-4; Jn. 14:6; Eph. 3:11-12; Col. 1:21-22; Heb. 10:19-22.

3 Who may ascend into the hill of the Lord? And who may stand in His holy place? 4 He who has clean hands and a pure heart, Who has not lifted up his soul to falsehood And has not sworn deceitfully. 5 He shall receive a blessing from the Lord And righteousness from the God of his salvation. 6 This is the generation of those who seek Him, Who seek Your face—even Jacob.Selah.

1 For the choir director. A Maskil of the sons of Korah. As the deer pants for the water brooks, So my soul pants for You, O God. 2 My soul thirsts for God, for the living God; When shall I come and appear before God?

3 Iniquities prevail against me; As for our transgressions, You forgive them. 4 How blessed is the one whom You choose and bring near to You To dwell in Your courts. We will be satisfied with the goodness of Your house, Your holy temple.

6 Jesus said to him, "I am the way, and the truth, and the life; no one comes to the Father but through Me.

11 This was in accordance with the eternal purpose which He carried out in Christ Jesus our Lord, 12 in whom we have boldness and confident access through faith in Him.

21 And although you were formerly alienated and hostile in mind, engaged in evil deeds, 22 yet He has now reconciled you in His fleshly body through death, in order to present you before Him holy and blameless and beyond reproach—

19 Therefore, brethren, since we have confidence to enter the holy place by the blood of Jesus, 20 by a new and living way which He inaugurated for us through the veil, that is, His flesh, 21 and since we have a great priest over the house of God, 22 let us draw near with a sincere heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled clean from an evil conscience and our bodies washed with pure water.

Those who desire access to God [and those who can have access to Him] live in holiness. The person who desires access to God thirsts for God. Those who desire access understand that Jesus is the only way to the Father.

The results of having access to God are blessing and forgiveness of sin. To dwell in God's presence. To be satisfied with God. We have boldness and confident access to the Father. Holy and blameless and beyond reproach. Confidence to enter the holy place, full of assurance of faith. Hearts sprinkled clean from an evil conscience.

16. Have you thanked God for allowing you to enter into His holy presence through Jesus Christ? Write out a short prayer of thanksgiving for this privilege.

Oh Father, how sweet this truth is. Thank you for allowing us access to You. Thank you that you give us assurance that we can enter Your presence without fear. It is so amazing. Thank you Jesus for making access to the Father possible.

17. Because Christ has reconciled us to God through His blood on the cross, what is true of you? Verse 19.

I am no longer a stranger or an alien. Instead, I am a fellow citizen with the saints. I am a member of God's household.

18. Briefly describe what it is like to be a *stranger* or an *alien* in a foreign land.

To not completely belong, to have different customs, ways of doing things, different outlook about life. To not understand the language or cultural idioms. Constantly adjusting to the new land. Not to enjoy the full rights of citizenship. No voice in the land.

- a. Now describe what is like to no longer be that stranger or alien, but a *citizen* of that land and not only a citizen, but a member of the royal household. See also Phil. 3:20.

It is to be like Joseph who was a stranger in Egypt who God eventually raised up to Pharaoh's household. Not only to have the full rights of citizenship, but to have access to the King. To enjoy the blessings of the king's household and to have His protection.
20 For our citizenship is in heaven, from which also we eagerly wait for a Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ;

19. What is happening to God's household according to verses 19-22?

It is being built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets [Christ being the chief cornerstone]. The whole building is being fitted together and growing into a holy temple in the Lord. All the saints are being built together into a dwelling of God in the Holy Spirit.

20. According to verses 21-22 *when* is all this being done?

It is all written in the present tense. It is happening right now. And is continuing to until the return of Christ to set up His kingdom.

21. What is the building's purpose (verses 21-22)?

To be a holy temple, a dwelling for God.

Oh Lord, the sweetness of that purpose is too lovely.

22. How should knowing your purpose as part of the building change your daily life? There is purpose. It guides me and gives me a goal. I must have a purpose, I must understand where I am headed. To understand that I am just one part of that building puts me in my proper spot – not too big for my britches, but just right for the part of the dwelling I am to be. The Lord makes us all fit together.

23. We've all heard the phrase, "It's not all about you." If ever that statement was true, it is true regarding the Church. Through salvation individuals become one body to give glory to God. What are some specific ways you can apply what you have learned in this lesson the next time you gather together with the Saints for worship?

I need to praise God for the work He is doing in the saints at our church. I need to be patient with them as He builds them into His dwelling place. I need to trust Him as He does that.

"For as a kingdom, divided into many shires, and more towns and villages, is called one, because it hath one and the same king, one and the same law; so the church is one, because it lives by one and the same Spirit, and is ruled by one and the same Lord, and professes one and the same faith; has one and the same hope, and has been baptized with one and the same baptism." ~Nehemiah Rogers¹

¹Nehemiah Rogers, *A Puritan Golden Treasury*, Ed. I. D. E. Thomas, (The Banner of Truth Trust: Carlisle, PA, 1989), 54.

Ephesians

Lesson #10, Chapter 3 Observation

TEACHER'S GUIDE

The goal of this lesson is to teach you how to look at and begin to study a text of Scripture. Observation is a necessary part of Bible study, which can often be overlooked or rushed through. Observation begins with reading through the chapter and then reading and rereading it again and again! At this stage in the Bible study you're noticing and then recording what God has put into the chapter. You're not making any interpretations about what it means or how it applies to your life—that will come later, I promise. Don't rush through this lesson. Set aside time this week to peer into the living and abiding Word of God. You'll be glad you did!

I've included Chapter 3 at the end of this lesson so you can print it out and mark it up if you'd like. I find it helps me see items more easily if I'm marking and noting things as I go.

How to Do a Chapter Observation

1. Begin with prayer. Ask God to show you how His word fits together. Ask Him to reveal the gems of His word. Pray for a clear mind and a patient heart as you look at His word for this lesson.
2. Read straight through the chapter using the *Ephesians Bible Text* handout in this lesson. This will show you the flow of the chapter.
3. Now, summarize the contents of Chapter 3. This is not the time to be super detailed; instead, think of trying to tell a 4th grader the contents of the chapter.
 - a. Summarize paragraph 1 (verses 1-13).
Vss. 1-13 Because the mystery of Christ was revealed (He died so that all might live) Paul was made a minister to the Gentiles.
 - b. Summarize paragraph 2 (verses 14-19).
Vss. 14-19 He prays that God would strengthen and establish them in love and knowledge of Christ.
 - c. Summarize paragraph 3 (verses 20-21).
Vss. 20-21 he gives a benediction of God's ability to do anything.
4. After reviewing the chapter and what you wrote for your summaries, ask yourself: What is the main point of this chapter? How do all these details and events reveal the main idea of the chapter? Record your answer below.
Paul explains that he was called to minister to the Gentiles and prays for them.

5. Now you're ready to title your chapter. Your 3-5 word title should reflect the contents of the chapter. Remember, a title's purpose is to help you remember what is in each chapter.
Paul's Calling for the Gentiles

6. On the *Ephesians Bible Text* handout mark key words. *God, Jesus Christ, Holy Spirit* are always key words. Start with these first. Mark words or phrases that are repeated at least 3 times. Mark any other words that seem important to the chapter or are strongly emphasized.

Mark words or phrases by creating a symbol or using a certain colored pencil every time it appears. This will enable you to see at a glance how often a word is used in the chapter or note a progression of thought.

7. Next, *list the phrase containing the key words* on a separate sheet of paper. This step will allow you to pull together the information you noted from marking the key words. Be sure to cite the verse references when you list your key word information.

For example, with *God* as your key word you would begin to make a list of the information you discovered every time *God* is mentioned as you did in Ephesians Chapter 1. Your Chapter 3 list about *God* should begin by looking something like the one below from Ephesians Chapter 1.

- Vs. 1 – by the will of *God*
- Vs. 2 – grace to you and peace from *God*
- Vs. 2 – *God* our *Father*
- Vs. 3 – Blessed be the *God* and *Father*
- Vs. 4 – just as *He* chose us

God

- vs. 2 the stewardship of *God's* grace
- vs. 7 the gift of *God's* grace
- vs. 7 to the working of His power
- vs. 9 the mystery which ... has been hidden in *God* who created all things
- vs. 10 the manifold wisdom of *God*
- vs. 11 the eternal purpose which He carried out
- vs. 14 bow my knees before the *Father*
- vs. 15 from whom every family ... derives its name
- vs. 16 that He would grant you
- vs. 16 according to the riches of His glory
- vs. 16 through His Spirit
- vs. 19 to all the fullness of *God*

- vs. 20 now to Him who is able to do far more
- vs. 21 to Him be the glory in the church

Christ

- vs. 1 the prisoner of *Christ Jesus*
- vs. 4 the mystery of *Christ*
- vs. 5 His holy apostles and prophets
- vs. 6 the promise in *Christ Jesus*
- vs. 8 the unfathomable riches of *Christ*
- vs. 11 the eternal purpose which He carried out in *Christ Jesus* our Lord
- vs. 12 in whom
- vs. 12 access through faith in Him
- vs. 17 so that *Christ* may dwell in your hearts
- vs. 19 to know the love of *Christ*
- vs. 21 and in *Christ Jesus*

Holy Spirit

vs. 5 prophets in the Spirit
vs. 16 through His [God's] Spirit

Grace

vs. 2 the stewardship of God's grace
vs. 7 the gift of God's grace
vs. 8 to me, this grace was given

Glory

vs. 13 they [Paul's tribulations] are your glory
vs. 16 to the riches of His glory
vs. 21 to Him be the glory

Mystery

vs. 3 made known to me the mystery
vs. 4 insight into the mystery of Christ
vs. 9 the administration of the mystery

Fellow

vs. 6 fellow heirs
vs. 6 fellow members
vs. 6 fellow partakers

Power

vs. 7 the working of His power
vs. 16 strengthened with power
vs. 20 according to the power that works within us

Forms of Know

vs. 3 there was made known to me the mystery
vs. 5 was not made known to the sons of men
vs. 10 wisdom...might now be made known
vs. 19 to know the love of Christ
vs. 19 the love of Christ which surpasses knowledge

8. Mark any *commands* that are listed in the chapter and any actions that are required of the reader.

No commands in this chapter. vs. 13 has an infinitive but there are no commands to do something

9. Now, list them on your separate sheet of paper in the same way you did for the key words.

10. Mark words or phrases that are being *compared or contrasted*. Words like *as, likewise, in the same manner, or like* will help you find words or phrases being compared. Contrasting words like "light/dark" or "love/hate" and the word "but" will help you find words or phrases that are being contrasted.

11. Now list what you discovered about comparisons and contrasts on the extra paper you've been using.

Listed on my observation page.

12. Mark transition terms: *therefore, wherefore, finally*. Sometimes an author has his own kind of transition term that lets you know he is making a switch to a new topic, so be sure to look for those kinds of terms. (Generally, these are at the beginning of a paragraph.)

vs. 1 For this reason...

Vs. 13 Therefore I ask you not to lose heart

vs. 14 [picks up from vs. 1] For this reason I bow my knees

13. Mark expressions of time—words like *shortly, quickly, soon, for a little while*.
 vs. 3 as I wrote before
 vs. 3 in brief
 vs. 5 in other generations
 vs. 5 has now been revealed
 vs. 9 which for ages has been hidden
 vs. 11 in accordance with the eternal purpose
 vs. 21 to all generations
 vs. 21 forever
 vs. 21 ever
14. Mark words that are synonyms of each other. For example: *God* and *Father* from Ephesians 1:1.
 vs. 1 Paul – the prisoner of Christ Jesus
 vs. 8 to me – the very least of all the saints
 vs. 10 rulers – authorities
15. List any *attributes* of God, Christ, or the Holy Spirit that you notice in this chapter. An attribute is a characteristic or quality used to describe an object or person. For example, you might read John 3:16, “*For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him shall not perish, but have eternal life.*” From this verse we see that God is loving [because He loved the world]; He is giving [because He gave His Son]; He is eternal [because only the eternal can offer eternal life].

Attributes of God

God is gracious (vs. 2, 7); giving (vs. 7); powerful (vs. 7); wise (vs. 10); purposeful (vs. 11); creator (vs. 9, 15); trinity (vs. 16); complete (vs. 19); mighty (vs. 20); glorious (vs. 16, 21).

Attributes of Christ

Lord (vs. 1, 11); holy and dispenses holiness (vs. 5); the means of God’s promise (vs. 6); rich (vs. 8); mediator (vs. 12); loving (vs. 19); one with the Father (vs. 21).

Attributes of Holy Spirit

means of revelation (vs. 5); one with the Father (vs. 16).

16. Look for lists of words, phrases, or related thoughts. Number the lists within the Bible text, then record your list out to the side in the margin or on a separate sheet of paper. This will help you see the thought progression of the author or the results of some action. For example, in Ephesians 1:1 *we find a list about those to whom Paul is writing. We discover 1) they are called saints; 2) they live in Ephesus; 3) they are faithful; and 4) they are in Christ.*

Paul’s stewardship

1-3

the Gentiles

1-4

The grace given to Paul
1-3

Paul's prayer
1-6

to God be the glory
1-4

17. Be sure to mark or write down any “nuggets” you observed which you thought were interesting.

Remember, the purpose of this lesson is to observe and take note of what is in each chapter. You are not making any interpretations or applications to your life at this time. Your task at this time is to look for the treasures that God has put in each chapter. Have fun digging into God's word!

Ephesians Bible Text
Chapter 3

1 For this reason I, Paul, the prisoner of Christ Jesus for the sake of you
Gentiles—

2 if indeed you have heard of the stewardship of God’s grace which was given to me for
you;

3 that by revelation there was made known to me the mystery, as I wrote before in brief.

4 By referring to this, when you read you can understand my insight into the mystery of
Christ,

5 which in other generations was not made known to the sons of men, as it has now
been revealed to His holy apostles and prophets in the Spirit;

6 to be specific, that the Gentiles are fellow heirs and fellow members of the body, and
fellow partakers of the promise in Christ Jesus through the gospel,

7 of which I was made a minister, according to the gift of God’s grace which was given
to me according to the working of His power.

8 To me, the very least of all saints, this grace was given, to preach to the Gentiles the
unfathomable riches of Christ,

9 and to bring to light what is the administration of the mystery which for ages has been
hidden in God who created all things;

10 so that the manifold wisdom of God might now be made known through the church to
the rulers and the authorities in the heavenly places.

11 This was in accordance with the eternal purpose which He carried out in Christ
Jesus our Lord,

12 in whom we have boldness and confident access through faith in Him.

13 Therefore I ask you not to lose heart at my tribulations on your behalf, for they are your glory.

14 For this reason I bow my knees before the Father,

15 from whom every family in heaven and on earth derives its name,

16 that He would grant you, according to the riches of His glory, to be strengthened with power through His Spirit in the inner man,

17 so that Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith; and that you, being rooted and grounded in love,

18 may be able to comprehend with all the saints what is the breadth and length and height and depth,

19 and to know the love of Christ which surpasses knowledge, that you may be filled up to all the fullness of God.

20 Now to Him who is able to do far more abundantly beyond all that we ask or think, according to the power that works within us,

21 to Him be the glory in the church and in Christ Jesus to all generations forever and ever. Amen.

Ephesians
Lesson #11, Chapter 3:1-7
TEACHER'S GUIDE

Remember that you have access to God through Jesus Christ. Come into His presence now in prayer and ask Him to help you as you study.

1. Paul transitions from Chapter 2 into Chapter 3 with the phrase, *For this reason*. What reasons has he already given as he begins Chapter 3?

The Gentiles are fellow heirs with the Jews. They are all being built into a holy temple, a dwelling for God. Christ has abolished the enmity between the two groups and between God and men. For these reasons, Paul now begins to explain why he is a prisoner for the sake of the Gentiles.

2. At this point in his life Paul had already been a prisoner of Rome for about 4 years. You may enjoy reading Acts 21:27-28:16 which recounts Paul's remarkable story. List 5 highlights of the action from your reading.

3. Though a prisoner of Rome, Paul calls himself a prisoner of _____. He is even a prisoner with a purpose. What is it (verse 1)? See also Acts 28:20, 27-28; 2 Cor. 4:8-15; 2 Tim. 2:10 which explain his purpose.

Paul calls himself a prisoner of Christ Jesus. His purpose is for the sake of you, Gentiles.

20 "For this reason, therefore, I requested to see you and to speak with you, for I am wearing this chain for the sake of the hope of Israel."

27 For the heart of this people has become dull, And with their ears they scarcely hear, And they have closed their eyes; Otherwise they might see with their eyes, And hear with their ears, And understand with their heart and return, And I would heal them." 28

"Therefore let it be known to you that this salvation of God has been sent to the Gentiles; they will also listen."

8 we are afflicted in every way, but not crushed; perplexed, but not despairing; 9 persecuted, but not forsaken; struck down, but not destroyed; 10 always carrying about in the body the dying of Jesus, so that the life of Jesus also may be manifested in our body. 11 For we who live are constantly being delivered over to death for Jesus' sake, so that the life of Jesus also may be manifested in our mortal flesh. 12 So death works in us, but life in you. 13 But having the same spirit of faith, according to what is written, "I believed, therefore I spoke," we also believe, therefore we also speak, 14 knowing that He who raised the Lord Jesus will raise us also with Jesus and will present us with you. 15 For all things are for your sakes, so that the grace which is spreading to more and more people may cause the giving of thanks to abound to the glory of God.

10 For this reason I endure all things for the sake of those who are chosen, so that they also may obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus and with it eternal glory.

4. *Purpose* (to have aim, resolve, intention, function) glorifies the most menial and difficult tasks. Paul knew his purpose and he was able to endure trials with joy. What about you? Do you know what your purpose in life is? Look up the following verses to see *some* of what God's purpose is for you: Rom. 8:28; 2 Cor. 5:1-5; Col. 3:17; 1 Thess. 4:7; 1 Tim. 4:7; Titus 2:3-5; 1 Pet. 2:21; 3:8-9. Record your findings.

28 And we know that God causes all things to work together for good to those who love God, to those who are called according to His purpose. [we have purpose]

1 For we know that if the earthly tent which is our house is torn down, we have a building from God, a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. 2 For indeed in this house we groan, longing to be clothed with our dwelling from heaven, 3 inasmuch as we, having put it on, will not be found naked. 4 For indeed while we are in this tent, we groan, being burdened, because we do not want to be unclothed but to be clothed, so that what is mortal will be swallowed up by life. 5 Now He who prepared us for this very purpose is God, who gave to us the Spirit as a pledge. [our purpose is to be clothed with our heavenly body, to long for heaven]

17 Whatever you do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks through Him to God the Father. [give thanks and do all things for God]

7 For God has not called us for the purpose of impurity, but in sanctification. [be holy, not impure]

7 But have nothing to do with worldly fables fit only for old women. On the other hand, discipline yourself for the purpose of godliness; [discipline yourself for godliness; put off silly old fables]

3 Older women likewise are to be reverent in their behavior, not malicious gossips nor enslaved to much wine, teaching what is good, 4 so that they may encourage the young women to love their husbands, to love their children, 5 to be sensible, pure, workers at home, kind, being subject to their own husbands, so that the word of God will not be dishonored. [live the priorities God has for women]

21 For you have been called for this purpose, since Christ also suffered for you, leaving you an example for you to follow in His steps, [follow Christ's example in suffering]

8 To sum up, all of you be harmonious, sympathetic, brotherly, kindhearted, and humble in spirit; 9 not returning evil for evil or insult for insult, but giving a blessing instead; for you were called for the very purpose that you might inherit a blessing. [give a blessing – be godly]

5. How does *living with a purpose* change your comings and goings of day to day life? It defines how I do things. I don't waste time. I know what I need to do. It helps me not to be distracted by the world and its ways.

6. Paul leaves the thought which he began in verse 1 and embarks upon a parenthetical discussion about the Gentiles. In verse 2 Paul begins to explain his ministry to the Gentiles. How does he view his ministry according to verse 2? See also 1 Cor. 9:17 and Col. 1:25.

It is a stewardship given to him from God. The gift is God's grace given to him.

17 For if I do this voluntarily, I have a reward; but if against my will, I have a stewardship entrusted to me.

25 Of this church I was made a minister according to the stewardship from God bestowed on me for your benefit, so that I might fully carry out the preaching of the word of God,

He understands that he is responsible for this stewardship. It has been given to him from God. It was given to him for the Gentiles benefit.

7. Define *stewardship* (NIV *administration*; KJV *dispensation* [Strong's #3622]). The word speaks in general of the oversight, management, or administration one has over something. Paul was given the responsibility of having oversight or management over the grace of God in the sense that he was to administer it in its publicity. He was given the revelation of the grace of God and the responsibility of properly preaching and teaching it. This grace given Paul for the Gentiles, he defines in verse 6. [Wuest]

8. Paul doesn't immediately tell us what the stewardship is that he has received from God, instead he tells us how he learned about his stewardship. See verse 3 and Gal. 1:11-12, 16.

3 that by revelation there was made known to me the mystery, as I wrote before in brief.

11 For I would have you know, brethren, that the gospel which was preached by me is not according to man. 12 For I neither received it from man, nor was I taught it, but I received it through a revelation of Jesus Christ.

16 to reveal His Son in me so that I might preach Him among the Gentiles, I did not immediately consult with flesh and blood,

He learned it by revelation from Jesus Christ.

9. What observations can you make about *revelation* that Paul explains here in verses 3-5? Revelation made known to Paul. Revelation revealed the mystery. The revelation gave Paul insight into the mystery. Other generations did not know these things. The mystery was revealed to the apostles and prophets.

10. Write out a short definition of *revelation* based upon what you have learned from Gal. 1:11-12 and Eph. 3:3-5.

Revelation is given to man from God. It is a making known of something that has been hidden, but now needs to be revealed for some purpose.

11. Paul says that he gained insight into a mystery contained in the Bible which is the stewardship that has been entrusted to him. What is the mystery that has now been revealed of which Paul is steward? See verse 6.

That the Gentiles are fellow heirs and fellow members of the body and fellow partakers of the promise in Christ through the gospel.

12. That is one mystery, but there are other mysteries in the Bible. For an interesting rabbit trail, look up the following verses and record what you learn. See Matt. 13:10-11; Rom. 11:25-26; 16:25-27; 1 Cor. 2:6-10; 4:1; 15:51-52; Eph. 3:8-10; 5:28-32; 1 Pet. 1:10-12; Rev. 10:6-7.

10 And the disciples came and said to Him, "Why do You speak to them in parables?" 11 Jesus answered them, "To you it has been granted to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it has not been granted.

25 For I do not want you, brethren, to be uninformed of this mystery—so that you will not be wise in your own estimation—that a partial hardening has happened to Israel until the fullness of the Gentiles has come in; 26 and so all Israel will be saved; just as it is written, "The Deliverer will come from Zion, He will remove ungodliness from Jacob."

25 Now to Him who is able to establish you according to my gospel and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery which has been kept secret for long ages past, 26 but now is manifested, and by the Scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the eternal God, has been made known to all the nations, leading to obedience of faith; 27 to the only wise God, through Jesus Christ, be the glory forever. Amen.

6 Yet we do speak wisdom among those who are mature; a wisdom, however, not of this age nor of the rulers of this age, who are passing away; 7 but we speak God's wisdom in a mystery, the hidden wisdom which God predestined before the ages to our glory; 8 the wisdom which none of the rulers of this age has understood; for if they had understood it they would not have crucified the Lord of glory; 9 but just as it is written, "Things which eye has not seen and ear has not heard, And which have not entered the heart of man, All that God has prepared for those who love Him." 10 For to us God revealed them through the Spirit; for the Spirit searches all things, even the depths of God.

51 Behold, I tell you a mystery; we will not all sleep, but we will all be changed, 52 in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet; for the trumpet will sound, and the dead will be raised imperishable, and we will be changed.

8 To me, the very least of all saints, this grace was given, to preach to the Gentiles the unfathomable riches of Christ, 9 and to bring to light what is the administration of the mystery which for ages has been hidden in God who created all things; 10 so that the manifold wisdom of God might now be made known through the church to the rulers and the authorities in the heavenly places.

28 So husbands ought also to love their own wives as their own bodies. He who loves his own wife loves himself; 29 for no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as Christ also does the church, 30 because we are members of His body. 31 For this reason a man shall leave his father and mother and shall be joined to his wife, and the two shall become one flesh. 32 This mystery is great; but I am speaking with reference to Christ and the church.

10 As to this salvation, the prophets who prophesied of the grace that would come to you made careful searches and inquiries, 11 seeking to know what person or time the Spirit of Christ within them was indicating as He predicted the sufferings of Christ and the glories to follow. 12 It was revealed to them that they were not serving themselves, but you, in these things which now have been announced to you through those who preached the gospel to you by the Holy Spirit sent from heaven—things into which angels long to look.

6 and swore by Him who lives forever and ever, who created heaven and the things in it, and the earth and the things in it, and the sea and the things in it, that there will be delay no longer, 7 but in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he is about to sound, then the mystery of God is finished, as He preached to His servants the prophets.

The mysteries of the kingdom; partial hardening of the Jews until the Gentiles are brought in to the kingdom; the mystery of the gospel; speak the hidden wisdom of God which is the gospel; the changing of our bodies at the rapture; the preaching to the gospels; how Christ loves the church and we are members of His body; the prophets did not understand the message they were given from God; the mystery will someday be finished because all will be revealed.

13. The idea that the Good News would be for all men, not just the Jews is a truth contained in the Old Testament (Is. 49:6; 56:6-7), so what is so earth shaking about what Paul says in verse 6? See also Gal. 3:26-29 and Eph. 2:13-22.

26 For you are all sons of God through faith in Christ Jesus. 27 For all of you who were baptized into Christ have clothed yourselves with Christ. 28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither slave nor free man, there is neither male nor female; for you are all one in Christ Jesus. 29 And if you belong to Christ, then you are Abraham's descendants, heirs according to promise.

13 But now in Christ Jesus you who formerly were far off have been brought near by the blood of Christ.

14 For He Himself is our peace, who made both groups into one and broke down the barrier of the dividing wall, 15 by abolishing in His flesh the enmity, which is the Law of commandments contained in ordinances, so that in Himself He might make the two into one new man, thus establishing peace, 16 and might reconcile them both in one body to God through the cross, by it having put to death the enmity. 17 And He came and preached peace to you who were far away, and peace to those who were near; 18 for through Him we both have our access in one Spirit to the Father. 19 So then you are no longer strangers and aliens, but you are fellow citizens with the saints, and are of God's household, 20 having been built on the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Christ Jesus Himself being the corner stone, 21 in whom the whole building, being fitted together, is growing into a holy temple in the Lord, 22 in whom you also are being built together into a dwelling of God in the Spirit.

There are no divisions whatsoever. The Gentiles have been raised up and the Jews have been brought down so that all are one in Christ. Both groups have been made into one new man in Christ. It is not that the gospel was to be given to the Gentiles, but that both the Jew and the Gentile were to change – neither was allowed to remain the same. Both are new creatures in Christ.

14. What observations can you make about Paul as a *minister* according to verse 7? He was made a minister. He was made a minister by God. It is a gift. The gift is God's grace. The gift [grace] was given according to God's power.

15. Verse 7 says that Paul was made a *minister* (NIV *servant*). The word Paul uses is the Greek word *diakonos* [Strong's #1249] from which we derive our word deacon. It literally means to run errands and conveys the idea of being an attendant or servant for others. How was Paul *made* a minister according to verse 7?

By God's grace and power.

16. God may not have called you to a teaching ministry like Paul's, but He has given you at least one spiritual gift to serve in the body of Christ. What do you learn about your gift(s) from the following verses? See Rom. 11:29; 12:3-8; 1 Cor. 12:4-7; Eph. 4:7, 11-13; 1 Pet. 4:10-11.

29 for the gifts and the calling of God are irrevocable.

3 For through the grace given to me I say to everyone among you not to think more highly of himself than he ought to think; but to think so as to have sound judgment, as God has allotted to each a measure of faith. 4 For just as we have many members in one body and all the members do not have the same function, 5 so we, who are many, are one body in Christ, and individually members one of another. 6 Since we have gifts that differ according to the grace given to us, each of us is to exercise them accordingly: if prophecy, according to the proportion of his faith; 7 if service, in his serving; or he who teaches, in his teaching; 8 or he who exhorts, in his exhortation; he who gives, with liberality; he who leads, with diligence; he who shows mercy, with cheerfulness.

4 Now there are varieties of gifts, but the same Spirit. 5 And there are varieties of ministries, and the same Lord. 6 There are varieties of effects, but the same God who works all things in all persons. 7 But to each one is given the manifestation of the Spirit for the common good.

11 But one and the same Spirit works all these things, distributing to each one individually just as He wills. 12 For even as the body is one and yet has many members, and all the members of the body, though they are many, are one body, so also is Christ. 13 For by one Spirit we were all baptized into one body, whether Jews or Greeks, whether slaves or free, and we were all made to drink of one Spirit.

10 As each one has received a special gift, employ it in serving one another as good stewards of the manifold grace of God. 11 Whoever speaks, is to do so as one who is speaking the utterances of God; whoever serves is to do so as one who is serving by the strength which God supplies; so that in all things God may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom belongs the glory and dominion forever and ever. Amen.

God won't take the gifts back and we can't lose them. God has given a certain measure of the gift. We have different gifts. We are to exercise them. They all come from the same Spirit. God is working in all the different people and all the different gifts for the common good. The Spirit distributes the gifts as He wills. Each one receives a special gift. Use your gift to serve others. Be a good steward of your gift. The gift is God's grace. God is glorified when we use our gifts.

17. You may feel that you don't have any ability to serve in the body of Christ, but the Scriptures tell us something different. What accompanies the gift (verse 7)? See also 2 Cor. 3:5-6 and 2 Pet. 1:3-4.

Power.

5 Not that we are adequate in ourselves to consider anything as coming from ourselves, but our adequacy is from God, 6 who also made us adequate as servants of a new covenant, not of the letter but of the Spirit; for the letter kills, but the Spirit gives life. 3 seeing that His divine power has granted to us everything pertaining to life and godliness, through the true knowledge of Him who called us by His own glory and excellence. 4 For by these He has granted to us His precious and magnificent promises, so that by them you may become partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world by lust.

He makes us adequate as servants. His divine power has granted us everything we need. He has given us His promises.

18. Again, we gain that same sense of purpose with which we began this lesson. Paul knows that he was called for a purpose. You have been called for a purpose also. What have you learned about your purpose from this lesson?

God has a plan! He will help me to use my gifts. He is glorified when I use my gifts which He has given me. Amen and amen.

Ephesians
Lesson #12, Chapter 3:8-13
TEACHER'S GUIDE

With a prayerful heart read through Chapter 3 before beginning this lesson.

1. How does Paul identify himself in verse 8?

He calls himself the very least of all the saints.

2. Why does he consider himself this way? See 1 Cor. 15:9 and 1 Tim. 1:12-15.

9 For I am the least of the apostles, and not fit to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.

12 I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who has strengthened me, because He considered me faithful, putting me into service, 13 even though I was formerly a blasphemer and a persecutor and a violent aggressor. Yet I was shown mercy because I acted ignorantly in unbelief; 14 and the grace of our Lord was more than abundant, with the faith and love which are found in Christ Jesus. 15 It is a trustworthy statement, deserving full acceptance, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, among whom I am foremost of all.

He feels because he persecuted the church that he shouldn't even have the blessing of being an apostle. He is amazed at God's grace who considered him faithful even in light of his terrible sins. The grace of our Lord was more than abundant. He considers himself a foremost sinner – just the kind of person Christ came to save.

3. The world and many even within the Church would say that Paul has low self-esteem and needs to be built up. What do you learn about the proper way to view yourself from the following Scriptures? See Prov. 30:2-4; Rom. 12:3; 1 Cor. 3:18; Gal. 6:3; Phil. 2:3-4; 1 Pet. 5:5-6.

2 Surely I am more stupid than any man, And I do not have the understanding of a man.

3 Neither have I learned wisdom, Nor do I have the knowledge of the Holy One. 4 Who

has ascended into heaven and descended? Who has gathered the wind in His fists?

Who has wrapped the waters in His garment? Who has established all the ends of the

earth? What is His name or His son's name? Surely you know!

3 For through the grace given to me I say to everyone among you not to think more highly of himself than he ought to think; but to think so as to have sound judgment, as God has allotted to each a measure of faith.

18 Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you thinks that he is wise in this age, he must become foolish, so that he may become wise.

3 For if anyone thinks he is something when he is nothing, he deceives himself.

3 Do nothing from selfishness or empty conceit, but with humility of mind regard one another as more important than yourselves; 4 do not merely look out for your own personal interests, but also for the interests of others.

5 You younger men, likewise, be subject to your elders; and all of you, clothe yourselves with humility toward one another, for God is opposed to the proud, but gives grace to the humble. 6 Therefore humble yourselves under the mighty hand of God, that He may exalt you at the proper time,

We need to understand that we do not have God's mind, wisdom, understanding and that we cannot understand things the way God does. We need to think of ourselves with sound judgment rather than thinking of ourselves too highly. In fact, we are not to deceive ourselves and try to gain the wisdom of this age which is foolishness. We deceive ourselves when we think we are something when we are nothing. We are commanded to consider others as more important than ourselves and look out for others interests. We need to humble ourselves and clothe ourselves with humility toward one another, remembering that God is opposed to the proud but will give grace to the humble.

4. Read the following verses to determine what steps you can make to change or guard your thinking, so you see yourself properly, in a way that honors God. See Prov. 25:27; 26:12; Rom. 12:1-2; Eph. 2:1-9; Phil. 2:5-7; 1 Tim. 6:17.

27 It is not good to eat much honey, Nor is it glory to search out one's own glory.

12 Do you see a man wise in his own eyes? There is more hope for a fool than for him.

1 Therefore I urge you, brethren, by the mercies of God, to present your bodies a living and holy sacrifice, acceptable to God, which is your spiritual service of worship. 2 And do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, so that you may prove what the will of God is, that which is good and acceptable and perfect.

1 And you were dead in your trespasses and sins, 2 in which you formerly walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, of the spirit that is now working in the sons of disobedience. 3 Among them we too all formerly lived in the lusts of our flesh, indulging the desires of the flesh and of the mind, and were by nature children of wrath, even as the rest. 4 But God, being rich in mercy, because of His great love with which He loved us, 5 even when we were dead in our transgressions, made us alive together with Christ (by grace you have been saved), 6 and raised us up with Him, and seated us with Him in the heavenly places in Christ Jesus, 7 so that in the ages to come He might show the surpassing riches of His grace in kindness toward us in Christ Jesus. 8 For by grace you have been saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God; 9 not as a result of works, so that no one may boast.

5 Have this attitude in yourselves which was also in Christ Jesus, 6 who, although He existed in the form of God, did not regard equality with God a thing to be grasped, 7 but emptied Himself, taking the form of a bond-servant, and being made in the likeness of men.

17 Instruct those who are rich in this present world not to be conceited or to fix their hope on the uncertainty of riches, but on God, who richly supplies us with all things to enjoy.

Don't search out your own glory. Don't think that you are wise in yourself, otherwise you are worse than a fool. Transform your thinking so that it is like God rather than like the world. Remember that God has done it all – any godliness that you see in yourself is a result of God's grace and mercy at work in your life rather than anything you have done. Follow the example of Christ and humble yourself. Don't be conceited or fix your hope on money, but rather fix your mind on God.

5. What was the purpose of the grace that was given to Paul (verse 8)?
To preach to the Gentiles the unfathomable riches of Christ.

6. What kind of response does this gift elicit in Paul (verse 8)?
Awe. Humility. A sense of responsibility and allegiance to God.

7. What about you? When was the last time you were bowled over by the graciousness of God toward you? Think about God's favor to you and how He has extended privilege and mercy to you. Are you moved to awe and gratitude for what He has done? If not, it may be that you think you deserve the good things He grants you. If you believe that is your attitude, review the verses above and with a repentant heart, ask God to lower your view of yourself and heighten your view of Him.

What comes into our minds when we think about God is the most important thing about us. ~A. W. Tozer¹

8. Paul delights that he has the privilege of preaching about Christ to the Gentiles. How are Christ's *riches* described (verse 8)? Also look up Rom. 11:33 where Paul uses the same word for "riches."

His riches are unfathomable.

33 Oh, the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! How unsearchable are His judgments and unfathomable His ways!

- a. What does is meant by the phrase, "the unfathomable riches of Christ [ESV, NKJV, NIV *the unsearchable riches of Christ*]?"
Unfathomable means it cannot be measured. It is too deep to be measured. Impossible to understand. A fathometer measures the ocean depths at 6 feet each.

9. Verse 9 reveals the second part of Paul's preaching ministry. What is it?
To bring to light what is the administration of the mystery which has been hidden.

10. Define *administration* (ESV *plan*; NKJV *fellowship* [Strong's #3622]).
Koinoneia is the Greek word #2842 which means to share which one has in anything, the participation. The common text in this clause reads **κοινωνία, fellowship, but all**

¹Tozer, A. W. *The Knowledge of the Holy*. New York: Harper Collins, 1961. 1.

the corrected editions of the New Testament, on the authority of the ancient MSS., read οἰκονομία, plan, or, economy. C. Hodges commentary on Ephesians.

Since the KJV does not use the oldest manuscripts that is why there is a discrepancy with the Strong's number. Even the KJV commentary uses the second word to explain the text rather than the "fellowship" meaning! 3:9) The Greek word for stewardship or dispensation, especially in the large (uncial) letters of the earliest mss., could easily be mistaken for the similar-looking word for fellowship (cf. OIKONOMIA and KOINŌIA). The margin is correct; the traditional reading has very weak support.

Wuest says: Fellowship is administration, dispensing technique, stewardship.

11. What is the *mystery* that Paul is referring to? See verse 6.

That the Gentiles are fellow heirs and fellow members of the body. They have full and equal access to the things of God. They are on an even spiritual plane with the Jews.

12. What observations can you make about the mystery in verse 9?

It has been hidden. It has been hidden in God. It has been hidden for ages. God, who created all things, created the mystery. God intended the mystery to come to light. God wanted to bring to light the administration [the stewardship, the plan, the unfolding] of the mystery.

13. What attribute of God does Paul mention in verse 9? Why does he include that attribute here in his discussion about the mystery? Why does he want us to know that about God at this particular time?

That He is the Creator. He wanted us to know that God who created all things, created this mystery to show His wisdom so that it would be made known in the church.

14. What will happen when the mystery is brought to light? See verse 10. How is that truth made known? To whom is it made known?

God's wisdom will be made known through the church to the rulers and authorities in the heavenly places. It is made known through the church. To the rulers and authorities in the heavenly places.

15. Who are the *rulers* and *authorities* mentioned, and what do you learn about them? See verse 10 and 1:21; 6:12; Rom. 8:38; Col. 1:16; 1 Pet. 3:22.

They live in the heavenly places. God is over them. Spiritual battles take place in the heavenly places. Angels, principalities, powers speak of the beings in the heavenly realm. They were all created by God. They are subject to God.

21 far above all rule and authority and power and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this age but also in the one to come.

12 For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the powers, against the world forces of this darkness, against the spiritual forces of wickedness in the heavenly places.

38 For I am convinced that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor things present, nor things to come, nor powers,

16 For by Him all things were created, both in the heavens and on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or rulers or authorities—all things have been created through Him and for Him.

22 who is at the right hand of God, having gone into heaven, after angels and authorities and powers had been subjected to Him.

16. Can you think of a reason why God would want to reveal His wisdom to the rulers and authorities in the heavenly places?

Holy angels will rejoice at seeing God's good plan played out and come to fruition. The unholy angels will not praise God, but will still see that He is over all, rather than their master, Satan. God is shown to be the One, True God in every realm. The Bible Knowledge Commentary states: "As the angelic hosts witness the church, they must admit that having Jews and Gentiles in one body is evidence of God's wisdom."

17. What is the eternal purpose which God carried out in Christ Jesus? See verses 8-10? That the Gentiles and Jews would be made into One body in Christ. The Gentiles would be spiritual equals with the Jews since both would be made into one new man and all are new creatures in Christ.

18. What does that phrase *eternal purpose* (verse 11) convey about God? It has always been God's plan. It has been His long standing purpose to bring the Jews and Gentiles together in the body of Christ. It is not flippant or a quickly made decision.

19. Define *access* (NIV *approach* [Strong's #4318]). Approach. Strong's: that relationship with God whereby we are acceptable to him and have assurance that he is favourably disposed towards him.

- a. How is access to the Father made possible according to verse 12? In what manner can we come before God (verse 12)? Also see Heb. 4:14-16; 10:19-22.

Access is made possible through faith in Christ. We can come before Him with boldness and confidence knowing we will be accepted.

14 Therefore, since we have a great high priest who has passed through the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our confession. 15 For we do not have a high priest who cannot sympathize with our weaknesses, but One who has been tempted in all things as we are, yet without sin. 16 **Therefore let us draw near with confidence to the throne of grace, so that we may receive mercy and find grace to help in time of need.**

19 Therefore, brethren, **since we have confidence to enter the holy place by the blood of Jesus**, 20 by a new and living way which He inaugurated for us through the veil, that is, His flesh, 21 and since we have a great priest over the house of God, 22 **let us draw near with a sincere heart in full assurance of faith**, having our hearts sprinkled clean from an evil conscience and our bodies washed with pure water.

20. Are you taking advantage of your *privilege of access* to God? Think about your prayer life. How often do you come to Him throughout the day? What is your manner and attitude in coming before Him?

It is the believer's privilege to have access at all times to his heavenly Father. Whatever our desires, our difficulties, our wants, we are at liberty to spread all before him. It matters not how much we may have sinned, we may ask and expect pardon. It signifies nothing how poor we are, we may plead his promise that he will provide all things needful. We have permission to approach his throne at all times—in midnight's darkest hour, or in noontide's most burning heat. Exercise thy right, O believer, and live up to thy privilege. Thou art free to all that is treasured up in Christ—wisdom, righteousness, sanctification, and redemption. It matters not what thy need is, for there is fulness of supply in Christ, and it is there for thee. O what a "freedom" is thine! Freedom from condemnation, freedom to the promises, freedom to the throne of grace, and at last freedom to enter heaven!²

21. Paul wraps up what he has been saying in verses 2-12 and returns to the thought with which he began this chapter. What request does he make of the Ephesian church in verse 13? Why?

He asks them not to lose heart at his tribulations. Why? Because he goes through them for their sake. His tribulations are their glory.

22. How is Paul's request in verse 13 tied to what he has been writing them in verses 2-12? It is all for their sake. He wants them to be emboldened by his sacrifice on their behalf. Paul understands God's eternal purpose in bringing in the Gentiles and Paul joyfully concurs with God's plan. He rejoices in it and does not consider the trials and tribulations as terrible, but as a worthy sacrifice done for Jesus. He does not want them to lose heart, but to take courage because of God's marvelous plan for the body of Christ.

23. Paul never seemed to lose sight of the eternal, even when going through difficulty. What was Paul's secret? Look at what we have already studied in this book for clues. How can you apply those same things to your life, so that you too can maintain an eternal perspective while living here on earth?

He kept his mind centered on God. He immerses his mind and thoughts in God and His ways. He continually meditated on his salvation and Christ's great redemption. Paul marveled at how personal his redemption was and it changed him. Paul caught a glimpse of God's great plan, His eternal plan, and he was awestruck.

²Spurgeon, C. H. (1995). *Morning and Evening: Daily readings* (September 19 AM). Oak Harbor, WA: Logos Research Systems, Inc.

Ephesians
Lesson #13, Chapter 3:14-21
TEACHER'S GUIDE

Before you begin today's lesson, spend some time in prayer asking God to help you learn and understand His word.

1. Paul begins verse 14 with the phrase, *For this reason*. What previous thought is he now connecting to verse 14?

Paul finally picks up the thought that he began in verse 1. [And from verse 1 it refers back to Ch. 2 and the incredible gift God has given to Jew and Gentile alike]. His trials are for their glory. Paul's efforts in the gospel are for the sake of the Gentiles moves him to prayer for them as well.

2. What does that information cause him to do in verse 14?
It causes him to bow his knees before the Father.

3. What does that action communicate? See Ps. 5:7; 95:6; Is. 45:23; Rom. 14:11; Phil. 2:10.
7 But as for me, by Your abundant lovingkindness I will enter Your house, At Your holy temple I will bow in reverence for You.

6 Come, let us worship and bow down, Let us kneel before the Lord our Maker.

23 "I have sworn by Myself, The word has gone forth from My mouth in righteousness And will not turn back, That to Me every knee will bow, every tongue will swear allegiance.

11 For it is written, "As I live, says the Lord, every knee shall bow to Me, And every tongue shall give praise to God."

10 so that at the name of Jesus every knee will bow, of those who are in heaven and on earth and under the earth,

It communicates reverence for God. The bowing is part of our worship of the One who Created us. Someday every knee will bow when we see Jesus face to face and we understand His majesty, but what about believers now? We have a glimpse of His majesty and yet we do not bow, what are we saying to the One who is so worthy of our worship and reverence? Lord, I am convicted by Mackenzie's quick response to You and by these verses. I bow my heart in worship, but I want my body to reflect what is in my heart.

4. As you came to God in prayer today, yesterday, this week, what was the posture of your heart and body? Did it communicate reverence and respect to God?

It is poor worship to move our hats, but not our hearts. ~Thomas Adams¹

5. What do you learn about the Father in verses 14-15?

Every family in heaven and on earth derives its name from Him. We are to bow before Him.

6. Notice how Paul uses the same name for God in other epistles. Record what you learn about the Father. See Rom. 6:4; 1 Cor. 8:6; 2 Cor. 1:3; Gal. 1:1; Eph. 1:17; 2:18; 5:20; 6:23; Phil. 2:11; Col. 1:3, 12, 19; 3:17.

4 Therefore we have been buried with Him through baptism into death, so that as Christ was raised from the dead through the glory of the Father, so we too might walk in newness of life.

6 yet for us there is but one God, the Father, from whom are all things and we exist for Him; and one Lord, Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we exist through Him.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies and God of all comfort,

1 Paul, an apostle (not sent from men nor through the agency of man, but through Jesus Christ and God the Father, who raised Him from the dead),

17 that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give to you a spirit of wisdom and of revelation in the knowledge of Him.

18 for through Him we both have our access in one Spirit to the Father.

20 always giving thanks for all things in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ to God, even the Father;

23 Peace be to the brethren, and love with faith, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

11 and that every tongue will confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

3 We give thanks to God, the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you, 12 giving thanks to the Father, who has qualified us to share in the inheritance of the saints in Light.

19 For it was the Father's good pleasure for all the fullness to dwell in Him,

17 Whatever you do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks through Him to God the Father.

Christ was raised from the dead through the glory of the Father. The one God is the Father. From Him are all things and we exist for Him. He is to be blest because He is Christ's Father. He is also the Father of mercies and God of all comfort. God the Father is who raised Christ from the dead. He is called the Father of Glory. We have access to the Father by the Holy Spirit. We are to give thanks to Him. Peace and love and faith come from Him. The Father's plan was for all things to be summed up in Christ.

7. Define *grant* (NIV *pray* [Strong's #1325]) from verse 16.

To give; to bestow a gift.

¹Adams, Thomas. *A Puritan Golden Treasury*. Ed. I. D. E. Thomas. The Banner of Truth Trust: Carlisle, PA, 1989. 317.

8. What is the first thing that Paul prays for the Ephesian believers in verse 16? What are the qualifiers that go along with that request (also in verse 16)?

That God would give them strength

- according to the riches of His glory
- with power
- through His spirit
- in the inner man

9. Every believer has the Holy Spirit residing within them (Rom. 8:5-13; Gal. 5:22-25), which means that what Paul prays for his readers is already available to you. The Holy Spirit in you can and will strengthen your inner man with His power. There is nothing too difficult for God. You have every resource you need to overcome sin and weakness of character in your life. How can you practically apply this truth to your life this week?

#1 just remember this truth; #2 to plead the promises of God to Him in prayer; #3 to rely upon the Holy Spirit residing in me to help me; #4 to wait until He helps instead of running out ahead of Him; #5 to thank God for His provision.

10. Define the word *dwell* [Strong's #2730] from verse 17.

To dwell, settle, inhabit. Take up His permanent abode so that you became a habitation for God. Literally means to settle down and be at home! The tense is aorist which shows finality so with *th* at the word means "that Christ would finally settle down and be at home in your heart"

11. How is Christ's ability to dwell in you the result of the Holy Spirit's making you holy in your inner man?

Christ could never, never, never settle down and be at home in my life without His changing me and making me holy. Christ would never be at home with me since I am such a wicked sinner. Thank you, Lord.

12. What is the result of the strengthening of the Holy Spirit and Christ's ability to be at home in your inner man according to verse 17?

I would be rooted and grounded in love.

13. Define *rooted* [Strong's #4492] and *grounded* (NIV *established* [Strong's #2311]) from verse 17.

Rooted – to render firm; to fix strongly; to establish; securely settled.

Grounded – to lay the foundation; to make stable; establish; deeply founded.

14. What does being thoroughly centered in love allow you to do? What is the final result? See Ephesians 3:18-19.

I would be able to comprehend the completeness of Christ's love WITH THE FINAL RESULT BEING: be filled up to all the fullness of God.

15. Define *comprehend* (NIV *grasp* [Strong's #2638] from verse 18.

Come upon; find; grasp; to make one's own; to perceive and understand.

16. *How* are you filled up to all the fullness of God (verse 19)? Is it because of any effort on your part?

Through Christ's dwelling in my heart through faith. It is still all of Christ. It is nothing of my own.

17. Paul closes this chapter with a benediction. What do you learn about God in verses 20-21?

That He is able to do exceeding abundantly beyond all that we ask or think.

He does it according to the power that works within us.

To Him be the glory in the church and in Christ forever and ever.

18. Kenneth Wuest explains about verse 20, "The compound word [exceeding abundantly] is a superlative of superlatives in force. It speaks of the ability of God to do something, that ability having more than enough potential power, this power exhaustless, and then some on top of that. Thus, Paul says that God is able to do super-abundantly above and beyond what we ask or think, and then some on top of that."² Our God is a great God. Does your prayer life reflect that? If it doesn't reflect that understanding, what needs to change?

John MacArthur has said, "What am I believing God for, that only He can do,
so that when He does it, He gets all the glory?"

19. What is the power that is working in you according to Ephesians 3:20-21? See also Eph. 1:19-20 and Col. 1:29.

19 and what is the surpassing greatness of His power toward us who believe. These are in accordance with the working of the strength of His might 20 which He brought about in Christ, when He raised Him from the dead and seated Him at His right hand in the heavenly places,

29 For this purpose also I labor, striving according to His power, which mightily works within me.

It is the power of God at work in me. It is the same power that raised Christ from the dead, conquering sin and death. That same power works mightily in me.

20. What is the relationship between God's power working in us and God doing more than we can ask or think? Consider verse 20 as you answer.

We can't even comprehend the power of God, let alone His power working in us and that is the same power at work to do more than we can ask or think.

21. Who gets glory (verse 21)? From whom? Where? When?

God gets the glory out of it all. He gets glory from the universal, invisible church and from Christ. He gets glory for all generations forever and ever.

²Wuest, K. S. (1997, c1984). *Wuest's Word Studies from the Greek New Testament* (Eph 3:20). Grand Rapids: Eerdmans.

22. Summarize what you learned about God from this lesson and then give Him glory in your words and thoughts.

Lord, thank you for lifting my thoughts higher. I needed to have my thoughts raised about You. Forgive me for not giving You the glory You deserve from Your children. You are mighty and You are at work in Your children. Thank you for the power, the enabling power, and the love which you want us to understand and experience in Christ. Forgive me for being so earthbound and sodden, like a clod.

Note, further, that our desires are a test very much superior to several other favorite modes of self-judging. For instance, many people judge their religion by the regularity of their attention to its outward duties. "I was never absent on a Sunday morning, nor even from an evening service. I attend the communion at least once a month, I go to the prayer-meetings, I read a chapter or half a chapter every day, I bow my knees at my bedside every morning and evening; I have never omitted any part of my duty for years past." I am very glad to hear it, respected friend; but if you have no desires towards God, all your regularity of attendance does but liken you to the church clock, which is quite as punctual, or to the pulpit Bible, which never leaves its place. You may be a capital Pharisee, but you are not a true Christian unless your soul is full of living desires. If you cry out, "I am thirsting for God, the living God. My spirit groans after holiness. When I have bowed my knee, I groan before God because I cannot live as I would, or even pray as I desire to pray. I have come to the house of God longing to be fed with spiritual meat. I have always been a hungry soul towards divine things": then I quote my Master's words, "Blessed are they that do hunger and thirst after righteousness, for they shall be filled." Living desires are better than dead duties, as a living dog is better than a dead lion. The most regular outward performance of pious duties may be the revolution of heartless machinery; but desires mean life, and life is needful if we would please the living God.³ ~C. H. Spurgeon

³Spurgeon, C. H. (1998). *Spurgeon's Sermons: Volume 26* (electronic ed.). Logos Library System; Spurgeon's Sermons. Albany, OR: Ages Software.

Ephesians

Lesson #14, Chapter 4 Observation

TEACHER'S GUIDE

The goal of this lesson is to teach you how to look at and begin to study a text of Scripture. Observation is a necessary part of Bible study, which can often be overlooked or rushed through. Observation begins with reading through the chapter and then reading and rereading it again and again! At this stage in the Bible study you're noticing and then recording what God has put into the chapter. You're not making any interpretations about what it means or how it applies to your life—that will come later, I promise. Don't rush through this lesson. Set aside time this week to peer into the living and abiding Word of God. You'll be glad you did!

I've included Chapter 4 at the end of this lesson so you can print it out and mark it up if you'd like. I find it helps me see items more easily if I'm marking and noting things as I go.

How to Do a Chapter Observation

1. Begin with prayer. Ask God to show you how His word fits together. Ask Him to reveal the gems of His word. Pray for a clear mind and a patient heart as you look at His word for this lesson.
2. Read straight through the chapter using the *Ephesians Bible Text* handout in this lesson. This will show you the flow of the chapter.
3. Now, summarize the contents of Chapter 4. This is not the time to be super detailed; instead, think of trying to tell a 4th grader the contents of the chapter.
 - a. Summarize paragraph 1 (verses 1-16).
Since God has called both Jew and Gentile to faith, be diligent to preserve the unity of the body, understanding that God has given different gifts for the building up of the body to maturity.
 - b. Summarize paragraph 2 (verses 17-24).
Since you are to grow in maturity put off your old life and put on the new self of holiness.
 - c. Summarize paragraph 3 (verses 25-32).
The new self makes us truthful, self-controlled, hardworking, careful of speech, not wanting to grieve the Holy Spirit, kind and forgiving like Christ.
4. After reviewing the chapter and what you wrote for your summaries, ask yourself: What is the main point of this chapter? How do all these details and events reveal the main idea of the chapter? Record your answer below.
Because God has saved you, now your life is to show your transformation in Christ.

5. Now you're ready to title your chapter. Your 3-5 word title should reflect the contents of the chapter. Remember, a title's purpose is to help you remember what is in each chapter. Put On The New Self
6. On the *Ephesians Bible Text* handout mark key words. *God, Jesus Christ, Holy Spirit* are always key words. Start with these first. Mark words or phrases that are repeated at least 3 times. Mark any other words that seem important to the chapter or are strongly emphasized.

Mark words or phrases by creating a symbol or using a certain colored pencil every time it appears. This will enable you to see at a glance how often a word is used in the chapter or note a progression of thought.

7. Next, *list the phrase containing the key words* on a separate sheet of paper. This step will allow you to pull together the information you noted from marking the key words. Be sure to cite the verse references when you list your key word information.

For example, with *God* as your key word you would begin to make a list of the information you discovered every time *God* is mentioned as you did in Ephesians Chapter 1. Your Chapter 3 list about *God* should begin by looking something like the one below from Ephesians Chapter 1.

- Vs. 1 – by the will of *God*
- Vs. 2 – grace to you and peace from *God*
- Vs. 2 – *God* our *Father*
- Vs. 3 – Blessed be the *God* and Father
- Vs. 4 – just as *He* chose us

God

- vs. 6 one God and Father
- vs. 13 the knowledge of the Son of God
- vs. 18 excluded from the life of God
- vs. 24 new self, which in the likeness of God
- vs. 30 do not grieve the Holy Spirit of God
- vs. 32 just as God in Christ has forgiven you

Jesus

- vs. 1 I the prisoner of the Lord
- vs. 7 to the measure of Christ's gift
- vs. 8 He ascended on high
- vs. 8 He led captive a host of captives
- vs. 8 He gave gifts to men
- vs. 9 He ascended

- vs. 9 He also had descended
- vs. 10 He who descended is Himself also He who ascended
- vs. 10 so that He might fill all things
- vs. 11 He gave some as apostles
- vs. 12 to the building up of the body of Christ
- vs. 13 the knowledge of the Son of God
- vs. 13 the stature belongs to the fullness of Christ
- vs. 15 we are to grow up into all aspects into Him
- vs. 15 even Christ
- vs. 17 affirm together with the Lord
- vs. 20 you did not learn Christ in this way
- vs. 21 you have heard Him
- vs. 21 have been taught in Him

vs. 21 just as truth is in Jesus
vs. 32 God in Christ has forgiven you

Holy Spirit

vs. 3 unity of the Spirit
vs. 4 one body and one Spirit
vs. 30 do not grieve the Holy Spirit of God

grace (2)

vs. 7 grace was given according to the measure of Christ's gift
vs. 29 so that it will give grace to those who hear

walk

vs. 1 implore you to walk in a manner worthy
vs. 17 that you walk no longer as the Gentiles
vs. 17 as the Gentiles also walk, in the futility of their mind

One

vs. 2 showing tolerance for one another in love
vs. 4 there is one body

vs. 4 there is one Spirit
vs. 4 you were called in one hope of your calling

vs. 5 one Lord

vs. 5 one faith

vs. 5 one baptism

vs. 6 one God and Father of all

vs. 7 but to each one of us grace was given

vs. 25 speak truth each one of you

vs. 28 so that he will have something to share with one who has need

vs. 32 be kind to one another

body

vs. 4 there is one body

vs. 12 to the building up of the body of Christ

vs. 16 from the whole body

vs. 16 causes the growth of the body

love

vs. 2 showing tolerance for one another in love

vs. 15 but speaking the truth in love

vs. 16 for the building up of itself in love

8. Mark any *commands* that are listed in the chapter and any actions that are required of the reader.

vs. 17 walk no longer as the Gentiles walk

vs. 22 you lay aside the old self

vs. 23 you be renewed in the spirit of your mind

vs. 24 you put on the new self

vs. 25 laying aside falsehood

vs. 25 speak truth

vs. 26 be angry

vs. 26 do not sin

vs. 26 do not let the sun go down on your anger

vs. 27 do not give the devil an opportunity

vs. 28 steal no longer

vs. 28 he must labor

vs. 29 let no unwholesome proceed from your mouth

vs. 29 but only let word's good for edification

vs. 30 do not grieve the Holy Spirit

vs. 31 put away bitterness; put away wrath; put away anger; put away clamor; put away slander; put away all malice

- vs. 32 be kind to one another
- vs. 32 be tender hearted
- vs. 32 be forgiving each other

9. Now, list them on your separate sheet of paper in the same way you did for the key words.

10. Mark words or phrases that are being *compared or contrasted*. Words like *as, likewise, in the same manner, or like* will help you find words or phrases being compared. Contrasting words like “light/dark” or “love/hate” and the word “but” will help you find words or phrases that are being contrasted.

- vs. 4
- Vs. 7
- Vs. 14
- vs. 15
- vs. 20
- vs. 22
- vs. 26
- vs. 28
- vs. 29
- vs. 31

11. Now list what you discovered about comparisons and contrasts on the extra paper you’ve been using.

12. Mark transition terms: *therefore, wherefore, finally*. Sometimes an author has his own kind of transition term that lets you know he is making a switch to a new topic, so be sure to look for those kinds of terms. (Generally, these are at the beginning of a paragraph.)

- vs. 1 because of his prayer in ch. 3
- Vs. 8 each one receives a measure of Christ’s gift
- Vs. 14 fullness, maturity, so don’t be children
- vs. 17 build each other up and affirm each other in the Lord
- vs. 25 put on new self, lay aside falsehood

13. Mark expressions of time—words like *shortly, quickly, soon, for a little while*.

- vs. 22 that in reference to your former manner of life
- vs. 26 don’t let the sun go down
- vs. 28 steal no longer
- vs. 30 sealed for the day of redemption

14. Mark words that are synonyms of each other. For example: *God* and *Father* from Ephesians 1:1.

- vs. 1 I and prisoner of the Lord
- vs. 6 God and Father
- vs. 8 host of captives/ gifts to men
- vs. 12 saints/body of Christ

vs. 14 trickery of men = craftiness in deceitful scheming
vs. 15 Christ = the head

15. List any *attributes* of God, Christ, or the Holy Spirit that you notice in this chapter. An attribute is a characteristic or quality used to describe an object or person. For example, you might read John 3:16, “*For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him shall not perish, but have eternal life.*” From this verse we see that God is loving [because He loved the world]; He is giving [because He gave His Son]; He is eternal [because only the eternal can offer eternal life].

ATTRIBUTES OF GOD

God is over all; gives life in Him

ATTRIBUTES OF CHRIST

gives gifts; conquered death; over all things; He is complete; teacher; holy

ATTRIBUTES OF HOLY SPIRIT

peace; one; holy; God’s

16. Look for lists of words, phrases, or related thoughts. Number the lists within the Bible text, then record your list out to the side in the margin or on a separate sheet of paper. This will help you see the thought progression of the author or the results of some action. For example, in Ephesians 1:1 *we find a list about those to whom Paul is writing. We discover 1) they are called saints; 2) they live in Ephesus; 3) they are faithful; and 4) they are in Christ.*

vs. 31 Put away 1) bitterness, 2) wrath, 3) anger, 4) clamor, 5) slander and 6) all malice
see page

17. Be sure to mark or write down any “nuggets” you observed which you thought were interesting.

Remember, the purpose of this lesson is to observe and take note of what is in each chapter. You are not making any interpretations or applications to your life at this time. Your task at this time is to look for the treasures that God has put in each chapter. Have fun digging into God’s word!

Ephesians Bible Text
Chapter 4

1 Therefore I, the prisoner of the Lord, implore you to walk in a manner worthy of the calling with which you have been called,

2 with all humility and gentleness, with patience, showing tolerance for one another in love,

3 being diligent to preserve the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 There is one body and one Spirit, just as also you were called in one hope of your calling;

5 one Lord, one faith, one baptism,

6 one God and Father of all who is over all and through all and in all.

7 But to each one of us grace was given according to the measure of Christ's gift.

8 Therefore it says, "When He ascended on high, He led captive a host of captives, And He gave gifts to men."

9 (Now this expression, "He ascended," what does it mean except that He also had descended into the lower parts of the earth?

10 He who descended is Himself also He who ascended far above all the heavens, so that He might fill all things.)

11 And He gave some as apostles, and some as prophets, and some as evangelists, and some as pastors and teachers,

12 for the equipping of the saints for the work of service, to the building up of the body of Christ;

13 until we all attain to the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, to a mature man, to the measure of the stature which belongs to the fullness of Christ.

14 As a result, we are no longer to be children, tossed here and there by waves and carried about by every wind of doctrine, by the trickery of men, by craftiness in deceitful scheming;

15 but speaking the truth in love, we are to grow up in all aspects into Him who is the head, even Christ,

16 from whom the whole body, being fitted and held together by what every joint supplies, according to the proper working of each individual part, causes the growth of the body for the building up of itself in love.

17 So this I say, and affirm together with the Lord, that you walk no longer just as the Gentiles also walk, in the futility of their mind,

18 being darkened in their understanding, excluded from the life of God because of the ignorance that is in them, because of the hardness of their heart;

19 and they, having become callous, have given themselves over to sensuality for the practice of every kind of impurity with greediness.

20 But you did not learn Christ in this way,

21 if indeed you have heard Him and have been taught in Him, just as truth is in Jesus,

22 that, in reference to your former manner of life, you lay aside the old self, which is being corrupted in accordance with the lusts of deceit,

23 and that you be renewed in the spirit of your mind,

24 and put on the new self, which in the likeness of God has been created in righteousness and holiness of the truth.

25 Therefore, laying aside falsehood, speak truth each one of you with his neighbor, for we are members of one another.

26 Be angry, and yet do not sin; do not let the sun go down on your anger,

27 and do not give the devil an opportunity.

28 He who steals must steal no longer; but rather he must labor, performing with his own hands what is good, so that he will have something to share with one who has need.

29 Let no unwholesome word proceed from your mouth, but only such a word as is good for edification according to the need of the moment, so that it will give grace to those who hear.

30 Do not grieve the Holy Spirit of God, by whom you were sealed for the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitterness and wrath and anger and clamor and slander be put away from you, along with all malice.

32 Be kind to one another, tender-hearted, forgiving each other, just as God in Christ also has forgiven you.

Ephesians

Lesson #15, Chapter 4:1-16

TEACHER'S GUIDE

Read all of Chapter 4 before beginning this lesson. Ask God to help you understand and apply His word to your life.

1. Paul begins Chapter 4 by writing, *I, therefore, the prisoner of the Lord, implore you.* What does Paul entreat the Ephesians to do according to verse 1?

To walk in a manner worthy of the calling with which they have been called.

2. What previous thoughts is Paul now connecting to Chapter 4 with the “therefore” in his opening statement, *I, therefore, the prisoners of the Lord* (Ephesians 4:1)? It refers back to 3:1 when Paul says “for this reason I Paul the prisoner of the Lord” which refers back to what he said in ch. 2 about the Jews and the Gentiles being made into one new body in Christ. All of chapter 3 refers back to that incredible truth and now chap. 4 is making reference to it as well.

For Paul, it is now that you understand those truths and what God has called you to let's start living our lives like God would have us live them.

3. What does Paul mean when he urges the Ephesians—and us—to *walk in a worthy manner*? See also Phil. 1:27; Col. 1:10; 1 Thess. 2:12.

Walk in such a way that it is worthy of their calling, it is in line with, gives credence to their calling.

27 Only **conduct yourselves in a manner worthy** of the gospel of Christ, so that whether I come and see you or remain absent, I will hear of you that you are standing firm in one spirit, with one mind striving together for the faith of the gospel;

10 so that you will **walk in a manner worthy of the Lord, to please Him in all respects, bearing fruit in every good work and increasing in the knowledge of God;**

12 so that you would **walk in a manner worthy of the God who calls you** into His own kingdom and glory.

4. Why are you to walk in a worthy manner according to verse 1? Why should that truth make a difference in your daily life?

Because of your calling. You have been called into fellowship with God. You have been made into a new creature in Jesus Christ. That truth must make a difference in your life. I have not done anything to make these changes in my life. God has done it all and so I must live a life of gratitude and love toward the One who saved me.

5. Verses 2-3 provide a picture of what it looks like to walk in a worthy manner. What do you learn?

Humility. Gentleness. Patience. Forbearance in love. Diligence. Preserve unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

This is a picture of preferring others better than ourselves.

6. Define the following words from verse 2-3.

- a. *Humility* (NKJV *lowliness*; NIV *be completely humble* [Strong's #5012]). See also Phil. 2:3-4; Col. 3:12-13; 1 Pet. 5:5.

Modesty, humility, lowliness of mind. A deep sense of one's moral littleness. Trench says of this word: "The Christian lowliness is no mere modesty or absence of pretension, nor yet a self-made grace. The making of ourselves small is pride in the disguise of humility. But the esteeming of ourselves small, inasmuch as we are so, the thinking truly, and because truly, therefore, lowly of ourselves." The word is used in an early secular manuscript of the Nile River at its low stage, "It runs low." Expositors defines it: "the lowliness of mind which springs from a true estimate of ourselves—a deep sense of our own moral smallness and demerit." [Wuest]

3 Do nothing from selfishness or empty conceit, but with humility of mind regard one another as more important than yourselves; 4 do not merely look out for your own personal interests, but also for the interests of others.

12 So, as those who have been chosen of God, holy and beloved, put on a heart of compassion, kindness, humility, gentleness and patience; 13 bearing with one another, and forgiving each other, whoever has a complaint against anyone; just as the Lord forgave you, so also should you.

5 You younger men, likewise, be subject to your elders; and all of you, clothe yourselves with humility toward one another, for God is opposed to the proud, but gives grace to the humble.

- b. *Gentleness* (NKJV *meekness* [Strong's #4236]). See also Gal. 5:22-23; Col. 3:12; Titus 3:2.

Gentleness, mildness, meekness. Strength under control.

Trench defines it as follows: "It is an inwrought grace of the soul, and the exercises of it are first and chiefly toward God. It is that temper of spirit in which we accept His dealings with us as good, and therefore without disputing. This meekness before God is also such in the face of man." [Wuest]

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, 23 gentleness, self-control; against such things there is no law.

12 So, as those who have been chosen of God, holy and beloved, put on a heart of compassion, kindness, humility, gentleness and patience;

2 to malign no one, to be peaceable, gentle, showing every consideration for all men.

- c. *Patience* (NKJV *longsuffering* [Strong's #3115]). See also Gal. 5:22; Col. 1:10-11; 2 Tim. 3:10.

Patience, endurance, constancy.

Makrothumia (longsuffering) will be found to express patience with respect of persons, hupomone, patience in respect of things. The man who is longsuffering, is he who, having to do with injurious persons, does not suffer himself easily to be provoked by them, or to blaze up in anger (II Tim. 4:2). The man who is patient (hupomone is the one who under a great siege of trials, bears up and does not lose courage." Wuest NOTE THE DISTINCTION BETWEEN THOSE TWO WORDS.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness,

10 so that you will walk in a manner worthy of the Lord, to please Him in all respects, bearing fruit in every good work and increasing in the knowledge of God; 11 strengthened with all power, according to His glorious might, for the attaining of all steadfastness and patience; joyously

10 Now you followed my teaching, conduct, purpose, faith, patience, love, perseverance,

- d. *Tolerance* (NKJV, ESV, NIV *bearing with* [Strong's #430]). See also 1 Cor. 4:12; Col. 3:13.

To sustain, bear, endure.

We are to bear with one another "in love." It is in the sphere of the love that God the Holy Spirit produces in the heart of the yielded believer (Gal. 5:22), that we are to be patient with each other as misunderstandings arise, as cutting words are said, as unkind actions are done. The love shown at Calvary was a forgiving love. Ours should be the same. Wuest

12 and we toil, working with our own hands; when we are reviled, we bless; when we are persecuted, we endure;

13 bearing with one another, and forgiving each other, whoever has a complaint against anyone; just as the Lord forgave you, so also should you.

- e. *Diligent* (ESV *eager*; NKJV *endeavoring*; NIV *make every effort* [Strong's #4704]). See also 2 Tim. 2:15.

"Endeavoring" is *spoudazō* "to take care, make haste, do one's best." It speaks of a determined effort. It has the idea of exertion in it. Wuest.

To exert one's self.

15 Be diligent to present yourself approved to God as a workman who does not need to be ashamed, accurately handling the word of truth.

7. Where does the unity of believers come from (verse 3)? What do you learn from verses 4-6 about the unity of the Spirit?

The Holy Spirit. One body, one Spirit, one hope, one Lord, one faith, one baptism. There is not tolerance for divergent doctrine. There is one unity and it lines up with the Holy Spirit who imparts the gifts and word of God to us.

8. From verses 4-6, explain why it is so important to maintain unity among believers. See my answer from #7. Because that God who saved all of us intends for us all to be united in our purposes, in doctrine, in truth. There are not to be factions or divisions. I see that I need to work harder at maintaining the unity of the body so that God will be glorified.

9. What new information does Paul add in verse 7 in his discussion on unity? Each one of us has been given a gift of grace from Christ.

10. Verses 7-8 explain that Christ has given us a gift. What do verses 11-13 reveal about Christ's gift?

It is not all the same. He has given some of the different kinds of gifts so that all will use them in the work of service, for the building up of the body of Christ until we all attain to maturity [not in this life!].

11. Look up Romans 12:4-8; 1 Corinthians 12:4-11; and 1 Peter 4:10. What do they teach you about Christ's gift?

4 For just as we have many members in one body and all the members do not have the same function, 5 so we, who are many, are one body in Christ, and individually members one of another. 6 Since we have gifts that differ according to the grace given to us, each of us is to exercise them accordingly: if prophecy, according to the proportion of his faith; 7 if service, in his serving; or he who teaches, in his teaching; 8 or

he who exhorts, in his exhortation; he who gives, with liberality; he who leads, with diligence; he who shows mercy, with cheerfulness.

4 Now there are varieties of gifts, but the same Spirit. 5 And there are varieties of ministries, and the same Lord. 6 There are varieties of effects, but the same God who works all things in all persons. 7 But to each one is given the manifestation of the Spirit for the common good. 8 For to one is given the word of wisdom through the Spirit, and to another the word of knowledge according to the same Spirit; 9 to another faith by the same Spirit, and to another gifts of healing by the one Spirit, 10 and to another the effecting of miracles, and to another prophecy, and to another the distinguishing of spirits, to another various kinds of tongues, and to another the interpretation of tongues. 11 But one and the same Spirit works all these things, distributing to each one individually just as He wills.

10 As each one has received a special gift, employ it in serving one another as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

We don't have the same function, but we are still one body in Christ. We have gifts that differ, but we are to use them to build up the body. The varieties of the gifts all come from one Spirit for the common good. We are to use our gifts to serve one another.

12. From verse 12 define *equipping* (NIV *prepare* [Strong's #2677]) and *building* (NKJV *edifying* [Strong's #3619]).

Equipping – perfecting, complete furnishing; to equip for service.

Building – edifying, to promote another's growth in godliness and zeal.

13. Based upon the gifts given to some in verse 11, how are the saints equipped?
Through the preaching and teaching gifts in the church. We are taught, which equips us, so then we can be effective in using our gifts to the glory of God.

14. What are you being equipped for according to verse 12?
For the work of the service, to the building up of the body of Christ.

15. You *have been given* a gift from Christ, you *are being* equipped to serve through preaching and teaching, now the question is, *are you serving*? Are you ministering to others with the gifts God has given you for the good of others in the body of Christ? How can you excel still more in this area?

I need to disciple more to build into the Kingdom better. I need to remain diligent in making time to write—not getting distracted by lesser things, though they are often fun! I still need to work on reaching out to others more.

16. Why does Paul need to caution us to be diligent to preserve the unity of the Spirit at the forefront of his discussion (see verse 3) on the wonderful gifts that Christ gives every believer?

Because we can get jealous of one another or think that our gift is more important than other people's gifts. We can cause divisions by thinking that others aren't building up the body if they are not serving in the same ways that we are.

17. Let's return to verses 9-10. When Paul quoted Ps. 68:18 to provide further evidence of God's intentions toward believers, it moved him to write about an important parenthetical thought. What is he explaining in verses 8-10? What does this truth have to do with Christ's ability to give gifts to men?

Christ's condescension in coming to earth as a man and conquering death and sin so that men could be saved. At salvation Christ gave gifts to each believer.

4:9 But this raises a problem! How could the Messiah ascend to heaven? Had He not lived in heaven with God the Father from all eternity? Obviously, if He was to ascend to heaven, He must first come down from heaven. The prophecy of His Ascension in [Psalm 68:18](#) implies a prior descent. So we might paraphrase verse 9 as follows: “**Now** when it says in [Psalm 68](#) ‘**He ascended**’—**what does it mean but that He also first descended into the lower parts of the earth.**” We know that this is exactly what happened. The Lord Jesus **descended** to Bethlehem’s manger, to the death of the cross, and to the grave. **The lower parts of the earth** have sometimes been taken to refer to hades or hell. But that would not fit in with the argument here: His Ascension necessitated a previous descent to earth but not to hell. In addition, the Scriptures indicate that Christ’s spirit went to heaven, not hell, when He died ([Luke 23:43, 46](#)). The New English Bible translates this verse: “Now the word ‘ascended’ implies that he also descended to the lowest level, down to the very earth.”

4:10 The prophecy of [Psalm 68:18](#) and the descent implied in the prophecy were exactly fulfilled by the Incarnation, death, and burial of the Lord Jesus. The One **who descended** from heaven **is also the One who** conquered sin, Satan, demons, and death, and **who ascended far above** the atmosphere and stellar heavens, **that He might fill all things.**

He does **fill all things** in the sense that He is the source of all blessing, the sum of all virtues, and the supreme Sovereign over all. “There is not a place between the depth of the cross and the height of the glory which He has not occupied,” writes F. W. Grant. [Believer’s Bible commentary].

The central thought in verses 8–10 is that the Giver of the gifts is the ascended Christ. There were no such gifts before He went back to heaven. This lends further support to the contention that the church did not exist in the OT; for if it did, it was a church without gifts.¹

18. Verse 14 begins with the phrase *as a result* (ESV *so that*; NIV *then*; NKJV *that*). In your own words, summarize what Paul has been saying in the previous verses as he now transitions into a new thought in verse 14.

Since we have been saved and called and given gifts to benefit the body of Christ, we need to no longer be children.

19. What are we to no longer be (verse 14)? Why?

No longer to be children. Because children are tossed here and there by waves. They are carried about by every wind of doctrine and the trickery of men and by craftiness in deceitful scheming.

20. Instead, what are we to be like? Verse 15.

We are to speak the truth in love. We are to grow up in all aspects into Him [Christ].

¹William MacDonald and Arthur Farstad. Believer's Bible Commentary: Old and New Testaments. Nashville: Thomas Nelson, 1997, c1995. Eph 4:10.

21. The idea of *speaking* the truth is to be a *follower* of truth, to *live and speak* the truth. How are we to speak and live the truth according to verse 15? Why is that quality necessary when living closely with other believers?

In love. Because we could just rip into them with the “truth” without truly loving them.

22. What is to be the result of speaking the truth in love (verses 15-16)?

We are to grow up into all aspects into Him so that the proper working of each individual part would cause growth of the body of the building up of itself.

23. What picture is painted about the unity and interdependence of the members of the body of Christ in these verses?

We need each other to grow up properly, to be healthy. When we isolate ourselves we don't grow straight. We each member is dependent upon the other members.

24. Why is your role and service necessary to the body of Christ? Think about your current involvement at church. Are you doing your part to ensure that the body is being built up into Christ's likeness? How can you minister to others more effectively in your home and at church?

I need them to grow properly. We all need each other so we can grow into a dwelling for God that will bring Him glory. I need to not be afraid of needing others in the body. God uses them for my good.

“The whole body must fit in with all its parts if it is to work properly together. Paul speaks of ‘the working in due measure of each separate part,’ which brings out the variety of functions that are exercised by the parts of the body and the importance of balance. If one part of the body overperforms, there is a malfunction; the same is true if it underperforms. There is a proper balance in every fit and healthy body. And what is true of the physical human body is true also of the church, the body of Christ. Each of us is to fulfill his or her proper function, neither slacking on it so that our work is left undone, nor taking over functions that properly belong to someone else.”² ~Leon Morris

²Morris, Leon. *Expository Reflections on the Letter to the Ephesians*. Grand Rapids, Michigan: Baker Book House, 1994. 132.

Ephesians
Lesson #16, Chapter 4:17-24
TEACHER'S GUIDE

Read Chapter 4 verses 1-24 before beginning this lesson.

1. Paul phrases his opening comments in verse 17 in such a way that you know that what follows is very important to understand. What does he say that gives weight to his words? This I say therefore, and affirm together with the Lord.... Paul says he is saying it, but the Lord also said in his earthly ministry.

2. What does he want us to make sure we do according to verse 17? That we walk no longer as the Gentiles also walk

3. Since Paul is speaking to Gentile believers, what group does *Gentile* refer to as Paul uses it in verse 17? See also 1 Thess. 4:5.
Unbelievers. Those who do not know God.
5 not in lustful passion, like the Gentiles who do not know God;

4. What are the first 3 characteristics of how *those* Gentiles walk (verses 17-18)? Also see Rom. 1:21; 1 Cor. 2:14; Eph. 2:3.
They walk in the futility of their minds; they are darkened in their understanding; they are excluded from the life of God.

21 For even though they knew God, they did not honor Him as God or give thanks, but they became futile in their speculations, and their foolish heart was darkened.

14 But a natural man does not accept the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him; and he cannot understand them, because they are spiritually appraised.

3 Among them we too all formerly lived in the lusts of our flesh, indulging the desires of the flesh and of the mind, and were by nature children of wrath, even as the rest.

5. Why do they walk that way (verse 18)?
Because of the ignorance that is in them, because of the hardness of their heart.

6. What is the result of their ignorance and the hardness of their hearts (verse 19)?
They have become callous; given themselves over to sensuality so they can practice every kind of impurity with greediness.

7. Define *callous* (NIV *lost all sensitivity*; NKJV *being past feeling* [Strong's #524]). Moule translates it: "having got over the pain." How expressive! When conscience is at first denied, there is a twinge of pain; there is a protest that can be heard. But if the voice is silenced, presently the voice becomes less clear and clamant; the protest is smothered; the twinge is less acute, until at last it is possible to "get over the pain." [Believer's Bible commentary]

“Being past feeling” is a participle in the perfect tense. The word means, “to cease to feel pain or grief, to become callous, insensible to pain, apathetic.” Expositors says: “It expresses the condition, not of despair merely, but of moral insensibility, ‘the deadness that supervenes when the heart has ceased to be sensible to the stimuli of the conscience’ (Ellicott).” [Wuest]

John MacArthur, commenting on verses 17-19, writes: “That process characterizes every unbeliever. It is the direction that every ungodly person is headed, although some are further along than others. “Evil men and impostors will proceed from bad to worse, deceiving and being deceived” (2 Tim. 3:13). That some people may not reach the extremes Paul mentions in Ephesians 4:17–19 is due only to the protective shield of God’s common grace that He showers both on the righteous and the unrighteous (see Matt. 5:45) and to the preserving influence of the Holy Spirit (Job 34:14–15) and of the church (Matt. 5:13).”¹

8. Paul began this section with an appeal for believers to no longer walk in their old ways before knowing Christ as Savior. Perhaps after studying the walk and thoughts of an unbeliever, you recognize that you still carry the vestiges of that old life with you. Do you find that you harden your heart against the alarms of your conscience so you can engage in a particular sin? Do you practice impurity in your mind or body? Do you find that there is a greedy eagerness in your soul to engage in a particular sin? *If so, repent and walk no longer like an unbeliever.* Ask God to change your thinking about those sins and to make your heart sensitive once again to the Holy Spirit’s conviction. Ask God to help you apply what we will learn in verses 20-24. Before you move on to the next questions, take some time talk to the Lord about what we’ve just studied.

The key to answering this question is to focus on the practice part.

Of course, I still carry the vestiges of sin with me, too much all the time, but I am not wallowing in one particular sin and I am trying to overcome my persistent sin nature.

9. What contrast is being made in verse 20?
You didn’t learn Christ that way. There is a difference for a believer.

10. What are the marks of authentic salvation according to verses 20-21? See also 1 Jn. 5:20.
You hear; you are taught; you are taught truth; you learn; it is opposite from the unbelievers walk.

20 And we know that the Son of God has come, and has given us understanding so that we may know Him who is true; and we are in Him who is true, in His Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God and eternal life.

11. What is the first thing we have been taught in Him (verse 22)?
We are to lay aside the old self of our former life.

12. What observations can you make about the old self from verse 22? Now add Rom. 6:6 and Col. 3:9 to your observations about the old self.
It is part of our former life. It is old. We have a new one now. It is to be laid aside. Which would be continuing to be corrupted with the lusts of deceit.

¹MacArthur, John. Ephesians. Chicago: Moody Press, 1996, c1986. 172.

13. Verse 23 outlines the next step in walking in Christ. What is it?
Be renewed in the spirit of your mind.

14. Define *renewed* (NIV *made new* [Strong's #365]).

The second point in the teaching they received was that in their Christian experience they are being renewed in the spirit of their mind. "Renewed" is "to be renewed, to be renovated by inward reformation." "And" is *de*, a particle which here is transitional or continuative. They have put off the old man. Moreover, they are being renewed in the spirit of their minds. And they have put on the new man. Upon the basis of these three facts, Paul commences his exhortations in 4:25 will "wherefore, speak every man truth etc." The renewal is, of course, accomplished by the Holy Spirit. [Wuest]

15. How is this renewal accomplished? See 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 2:10; Col. 3:10; Titus 3:5.

17 Therefore if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creature; the old things passed away; behold, new things have come.

10 For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God prepared beforehand so that we would walk in them.

10 and have put on the new self who is being renewed to a true knowledge according to the image of the One who created him—

5 He saved us, not on the basis of deeds which we have done in righteousness, but according to His mercy, by the washing of regeneration and renewing by the Holy Spirit,

The renewal is accomplished by God through the Holy Spirit.

16. The process of renewal begins at salvation when we are given a new heart that will long to do the will of God. Yet that process is not complete; God tells us to lay aside the old self and be renewed in the spirit of our minds. How are the patterns of thought affected? How do you change your thinking? See Ps. 119:11; Prov. 23:7; Rom. 12:2; Phil. 4:8; Col. 3:1-2; Heb. 4:12.

11 Your word I have treasured in my heart, That I may not sin against You.

7 For as he thinks within himself, so he is. He says to you, "Eat and drink!" But his heart is not with you.

2 And do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, so that you may prove what the will of God is, that which is good and acceptable and perfect.

8 Finally, brethren, whatever is true, whatever is honorable, whatever is right, whatever is pure, whatever is lovely, whatever is of good repute, if there is any excellence and if anything worthy of praise, dwell on these things.

1 Therefore if you have been raised up with Christ, keep seeking the things above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God. 2 Set your mind on the things above, not on the things that are on earth.

12 For the word of God is living and active and sharper than any two-edged sword, and piercing as far as the division of soul and spirit, of both joints and marrow, and able to judge the thoughts and intentions of the heart.

The patterns of thought are affected by the word of God. The treasuring of God's word helps us to fight against sin. How you think determines how you act as seen from Prov. 23:7 so if you want to change an action you need to change your thinking. Renew your mind and your life will be transformed. Dwell on these things.... Set your mind on the things above. It is the word that gets inside us to transform us.

17. What is the next step to walking in Christ (verse 24)?
Put on the new self.

18. What observations can you make about your new self from verse 24? Now add Col. 3:10-14 to your observations about the new self.

It is new. It has been created by God. It is made in His likeness. It has been created in righteousness. Holiness. Truth.

19. If you find that there seems to be too much old self, too little renewal in your life, and not enough new self, what does that tell you? What are your options for changing that pattern?

Need to lay aside the old self.

20. What does every believer need to keep in mind during this process? See Gal. 2:20-21; 3:3; 5:25; Eph. 2:8-10; Phil. 2:12-13.

My mind is not transformed by the word of God. I need to spend more time in the word. Repent of my sin and be transformed by the word. I need to put on the new self. Remember that it has been created in righteousness, holiness, and truth.

21. Write down a way (or some of the ways) that you still walk in the manner of your former life. Now formulate a Scriptural plan to lay it aside.

20 "I have been crucified with Christ; and it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself up for me.

21 "I do not nullify the grace of God, for if righteousness comes through the Law, then Christ died needlessly."

3 Are you so foolish? Having begun by the Spirit, are you now being perfected by the flesh?

25 If we live by the Spirit, let us also walk by the Spirit.

8 For by grace you have been saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God; 9 not as a result of works, so that no one may boast. 10 For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God prepared beforehand so that we would walk in them.

12 So then, my beloved, just as you have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your salvation with fear and trembling; 13 for it is God who is at work in you, both to will and to work for His good pleasure.

That sanctification is a work of God just as my salvation was all of God. I need to obey and be faithful but God takes those acts and turns them into holiness in my life.

22. What are some ways you can renew your mind and put on the new self? Try to be as specific and detailed as possible.

Worry. Not proceeding with God's wisdom. Independence. Pride.

Let's deal with worry. I need to review God's sovereignty. I need to catalogue His greatness in my mind and heart. I need to pray and thank Him for all things. When I find my mind wandering into worry I need to take every thought captive to the obedience of Christ.

A hypocrite knows more than he is willing to do; but a true saint desires to do what he knows, and to know more that he may do more, and better.² ~Vavasor Powell

²Powell, Vavasor. *A Puritan Golden Treasury*. Ed. I. D. E. Thomas. Carlisle, Pennsylvania: The Banner of Truth Trust. 52.

Take time to be holy.
Speak oft with thy Lord; abide in Him always and feed on His Word.
Make friends of God's children.
Help those who are weak, forgetting in nothing His blessing to seek.

Take time to be holy.
The world rushes on; spend much time in secret with Jesus alone.
By looking to Jesus,
like Him thou shalt be; thy friends in thy conduct His likeness shall see.

Take time to be holy.
Let Him be thy guide, and run not before Him, whatever betide.
In joy or in sorrow still follow thy Lord,
and, looking to Jesus, still trust in His Word.

Take time to be holy.
Be calm in thy soul — each thought and each motive beneath His control.
Thus, led by His Spirit to fountains of love,
thou soon shalt be fitted for service above.³

³Longstaff, William. "Take Time to Be Holy." *The Celebration Hymnal*. Word Music/Integrity Music. 1997. 656.

Ephesians

Lesson #17, Chapter 4:25-32

TEACHER'S GUIDE

Ask God for clarity of thought and a soft heart as you read through all of Chapter 4.

1. Explain Paul's train of thought through Ephesians Chapter 4:1-25. Then after looking at verse 25, consider what the *therefore* is there for.

Because of God's incredible plan to save the Gentiles and to make them into a blessing for the church, Paul now calls them to walk in a manner worthy of their great calling. He then explains how the body works with all the different gifts that are given and that each one of us are to grow in grace and wisdom and knowledge. He contrasts the Gentiles who do not know God and tells us to put off the old self and put on the new self. And one way to do that is by laying aside falsehood and speak truth to one another.

2. What are we commanded to do in verse 25?
Lay aside falsehood. Speak truth to one another.

3. Define *falsehood* (NKJV *lying* [Strong's #5579]).
Lying. A deceitful, conspicuous attempt at falsehood. In a broad sense, whatever is not what it seems to be.

- a. Also record what you learn about lying after looking at just *some* of what the Bible has to say on the subject: Ex. 23:1; Ps. 5:6; 34:13; 40:4; 119:163; Prov. 13:5; Mark 7:21-23; Jn. 8:44; Col. 3:9; 1 Pet. 3:10; Rev. 21:8, 27.

1 "You shall not bear a false report; do not join your hand with a wicked man to be a malicious witness.

6 You destroy those who speak falsehood; The Lord abhors the man of bloodshed and deceit.

13 Keep your tongue from evil And your lips from speaking deceit.

4 How blessed is the man who has made the Lord his trust, And has not turned to the proud, nor to those who lapse into falsehood.

163 I hate and despise falsehood, But I love Your law. [those who love Your law hate lying]

5 A righteous man hates falsehood, But a wicked man acts disgustingly and shamefully.

21 "For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed the evil thoughts, fornications, thefts, murders, adulteries, 22 deeds of coveting and wickedness, as well as deceit, sensuality, envy, slander, pride and foolishness. 23 "All these evil things proceed from within and defile the man."

44 "You are of your father the devil, and you want to do the desires of your father. He was a murderer from the beginning, and does not stand in the truth because there is no truth in him. Whenever he speaks a lie, he speaks from his own nature, for he is a liar and the father of lies.

9 Do not lie to one another, since you laid aside the old self with its evil practices,

10 For, "The one who desires life, to love and see good days, Must keep his tongue from evil and his lips from speaking deceit.

8 "But for the cowardly and unbelieving and abominable and murderers and immoral persons and sorcerers and idolaters and all liars, their part will be in the lake that burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death."

27 and nothing unclean, and no one who practices abomination and lying, shall ever come into it, but only those whose names are written in the Lamb's book of life.

4. Based on what you discovered above, what is the scope of a lie? When does it begin? What forms can it take? Can a lie only be in the spoken word?

It begins in the heart and proceeds out of the mouth. It can be deceitful actions and words. Anything that practices to deceive. God hates lying. Those who love God hate lying. If you love or practice lying then you do not love God.

“If it’s not a whole truth, it’s a half-truth and if it’s a half-truth, it’s a lie.”

5. What reasons are given in verses 17-24, and in verse 25, for not lying anymore? Explain why *that second reason* from verse 25 should be a deterrent against lying.

You are not to walk like the Gentiles do. You did not learn Christ in this way. You are to lay aside the old self. We are members of one another so we are not to lie to one another.

6. Consider this statement by John MacArthur as he comments on this verse: “More than simply telling direct falsehoods, lying also includes exaggeration and adding fabrications to something that is true. Cheating, making foolish promises, betraying a confidence, and making false excuses are all forms of lying, with which Christians should have no part.”¹ Do any of these areas apply to you? How can you live more truthfully with your brothers and sisters in Christ?

I need to guard against betraying a confidence. More than saying anything false I will just not say something when it would be more honest to do so. I haven’t lied, but sometimes it is just the coward’s way out. I am also not faithful to honestly communicate someone’s sin or shortcomings, so rather than lovingly help them, I am silent which is not right since “Faithful are the wounds of a friend.

7. What do verses 26-27 teach you about anger?

That you can be angry and yet not sin! Also if there is anger you need to get things resolved soon so that you don’t go to bed with things not taken care of. Unresolved, unrepentant anger gives the devil an opportunity to do mischief.

8. Look at Mark 3:1-5 and Jn. 2:13-16 for an example of anger that is not sinful. Why wasn’t it sinful?

1 He entered again into a synagogue; and a man was there whose hand was withered. 2 They were watching Him to see if He would heal him on the Sabbath, so that they might accuse Him. 3 He said to the man with the withered hand, “Get up and come forward!” 4 And He said to them, “Is it lawful to do good or to do harm on the Sabbath, to save a life or to kill?” But they kept silent. 5 After looking around at them with anger, grieved at their hardness of heart, He said to the man, “Stretch out your hand.” And he stretched it out, and his hand was restored. [Jesus was grieved and angry that they were only concerned about the letter of the law and not about their brother. It grieved and angered Jesus to see them be so selfish.]

13 The Passover of the Jews was near, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. 14 And He found in the temple those who were selling oxen and sheep and doves, and the money changers seated at their tables. 15 And He made a scourge of cords, and drove them all out of the temple, with the sheep and the oxen; and He poured out the coins of the money changers and overturned their tables; 16 and to those who were

¹MacArthur, J. J. (1997, c1997). *The MacArthur Study Bible* (electronic ed.) (Eph 4:25). Nashville: Word Pub.

selling the doves He said, "Take these things away; stop making My Father's house a place of business." [Jesus' love for God and His holiness moved Him to righteous anger that they would so mistreat and disrespect God.] Jesus's anger wasn't sinful because it was controlled, because it was done for the right reasons, because it was zealous for the righteousness, holiness, and compassion of God.

The only time I remember being righteously angry recently is when I had to rebuke my children for not thanking God at lunch time.

Aristotle said, "Anybody can become angry—that is easy; but to be angry with the right person, to the right degree, at the right time, for the right purpose, and in the right way—that is not easy."²

9. Most of the time the anger we feel is not righteous, godly anger, but the anger of our own sinful nature. What actions are implied in the admonition to not let the sun go down on your anger and not to give the devil an opportunity? (If you're not sure, look at Ps. 37:8; Gal. 5:22-26; 1 Jn. 1:9).

8 Cease from anger and forsake wrath; Do not fret; it leads only to evildoing.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, 23 gentleness, self-control; against such things there is no law. 24 Now those who belong to Christ Jesus have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires. 25 If we live by the Spirit, let us also walk by the Spirit. 26 Let us not become boastful, challenging one another, envying one another.

9 If we confess our sins, He is faithful and righteous to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

Not remaining angry. Having self control over our anger. Returning to the fruit of the spirit. Confessing our sin and being cleansed from all unrighteousness.

10. How does our sin give the devil an *opportunity*? See 2 Cor. 2:10-11; Eph. 6:11-13, 16; 1 Pet. 5:8-9.

10 But one whom you forgive anything, I forgive also; for indeed what I have forgiven, if I have forgiven anything, I did it for your sakes in the presence of Christ, 11 so that no advantage would be taken of us by Satan, for we are not ignorant of his schemes.

11 Put on the full armor of God, so that you will be able to stand firm against the schemes of the devil. 12 For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the powers, against the world forces of this darkness, against the spiritual forces of wickedness in the heavenly places. 13 Therefore, take up the full armor of God, so that you will be able to resist in the evil day, and having done everything, to stand firm.

16 in addition to all, taking up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil one.

8 Be of sober spirit, be on the alert. Your adversary, the devil, prowls around like a roaring lion, seeking someone to devour.

Any unconfessed sin or unresolved relationships, Satan will use to drive a wedge and bring disunity to the body of Christ. We need to stand firm and do what is right so that we can stand against him. Be on the alert because Satan would like to devour us in our sinful ways.

11. Just knowing that Satan is pleased when we sin through anger is enough to make us want to combat it. Look up the following verses and choose your favorite one. Begin memorizing it, if you haven't already, to help you continue to fight against the wrong

²MacDonald, W., & Farstad, A. (1997, c1995). *Believer's Bible Commentary: Old and New Testaments* (Eph 4:26). Nashville: Thomas Nelson.

kind of anger. Look up Prov. 12:16; 14:29; 15:1, 18; 16:32; 22:24-25; Gal. 5:20-21; James 1:19-20.

16 A fool's anger is known at once. But a prudent man conceals dishonor.

29 He who is slow to anger has great understanding. But he who is quick-tempered exalts folly.

1 A gentle answer turns away wrath, But a harsh word stirs up anger.

18 A hot-tempered man stirs up strife, But the slow to anger calms a dispute.

32 He who is slow to anger is better than the mighty, And he who rules his spirit, than he who captures a city.

24 Do not associate with a man given to anger; Or go with a hot-tempered man, 25 Or you will learn his ways And find a snare for yourself.

20 idolatry, sorcery, enmities, strife, jealousy, outbursts of anger, disputes, dissensions, factions, 21 envying, drunkenness, carousing, and things like these, of which I forewarn you, just as I have forewarned you, that those who practice such things will not inherit the kingdom of God.

19 This you know, my beloved brethren. But everyone must be quick to hear, slow to speak and slow to anger; 20 for the anger of man does not achieve the righteousness of God.

12. Instead of stealing, what are we supposed to do (verse 28)? Why?

Labor! Why? Because it is good to work with your own hands. But primarily so that you can share with those who have need.

13. Record what you learn from Prov. 28:13; Luke 19:8-10; 1 Cor. 6:9-11 and 1 Pet. 4:15 about the changed life and purposes of the believer.

13 He who conceals his transgressions will not prosper, But he who confesses and forsakes them will find compassion.

8 Zaccheus stopped and said to the Lord, "Behold, Lord, half of my possessions I will give to the poor, and if I have defrauded anyone of anything, I will give back four times as much." 9 And Jesus said to him, "Today salvation has come to this house, because he, too, is a son of Abraham. 10 "For the Son of Man has come to seek and to save that which was lost."

9 Or do you not know that the unrighteous will not inherit the kingdom of God? Do not be deceived; neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor homosexuals, 10 nor thieves, nor the covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor swindlers, will inherit the kingdom of God. 11 Such were some of you; but you were washed, but you were sanctified, but you were justified in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ and in the Spirit of our God.

15 Make sure that none of you suffers as a murderer, or thief, or evildoer, or a troublesome meddler; Repentance is first and foremost. There is a break, a forsaking with the old way of life. A continued pattern of lying and stealing, etc. reveals a life that has not been transformed by the grace and power of Christ.

14. Not only are we to steal no longer, but we are to do the *opposite* of stealing. We are to labor and do good and share with others. Look up the following verses and record what you learn about labor, and why God wants us to learn to be diligent in this area: 1 Thess. 4:11-12; 2 Thess. 3:6-12; Titus 3:14.

11 and to make it your ambition to lead a quiet life and attend to your own business and work with your hands, just as we commanded you, 12 so that you will behave properly toward outsiders and not be in any need.

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that you keep away from every brother who leads an unruly life and not according to the tradition which you received from us. 7 For you yourselves know how you ought to follow our example, because we did not act in an undisciplined manner among you, 8 nor did we eat anyone's bread without paying for it, but with labor and hardship we kept working night and day so that we would not be a burden to any of you; 9 not because we do not have the right to this, but in order to offer ourselves as a model for you, so that you would follow our example. 10 For even when we were with you, we used to give you this order: if anyone is not willing to

work, then he is not to eat, either. 11 For we hear that some among you are leading an undisciplined life, doing no work at all, but acting like busybodies. 12 Now such persons we command and exhort in the Lord Jesus Christ to work in quiet fashion and eat their own bread.

14 Our people must also learn to engage in good deeds to meet pressing needs, so that they will not be unfruitful.

Commanded to be diligent and faithful and take care of your family so that others in the body won't need to take care of you. In fact, a chronically unfaithful person in this area is considered unruly and you are to stay away from him. Paul modeled the way we are to live – pay for what we receive; work hard; don't be a burden. If you don't work, no eating. Don't live an undisciplined life. Learn to meet pressing needs. This will be fruitful ministry.

15. Are you being faithful to labor for the reasons you just learned from the above verses and from Ephesians 4:28? How can you be more diligent in this area of the Christian life?
I need to work harder at sharing with those who have need.

16. After confronting issues like honesty, anger, and stealing, Paul continues to pound away at our old self by dealing with our speech. What commands are we given in verse 29?
Don't let any unwholesome word proceed from your mouth. Only let words that are good for edification come out of your mouth.

17. What kinds of qualifiers are given along with the commands in verse 29?
According to the need of the moment. That it may give grace to those who hear.

18. Define *unwholesome* (NKJV *corrupt* [Strong's #4550]) and *edification* (ESV, NIV *building up* [Strong's #3619]).
Unwholesome – rotten, putrefied. Bad, unfit, worthless.
Edification – building up, the act of one who promotes another's growth. For supplying help when there is need.

19. What steps are needed in order to speak as we're told to do in verse 29? See Ps. 141:3; Prov. 15:23; 25:11; 24:26; Eph. 4:22-24.

3 Set a guard, O Lord, over my mouth; Keep watch over the door of my lips.

23 A man has joy in an apt answer, And how delightful is a timely word!

11 Like apples of gold in settings of silver Is a word spoken in right circumstances.

26 He kisses the lips Who gives a right answer.

22 that, in reference to your former manner of life, you lay aside the old self, which is being corrupted in accordance with the lusts of deceit, 23 and that you be renewed in the spirit of your mind, 24 and put on the new self, which in the likeness of God has been created in righteousness and holiness of the truth.

Rely on the Lord to help you with your speech. Understand that timing and setting is important. The right words are a blessing to others. You need to be renewed in your mind and put on the new self.

20. Why is speaking like verse 29 a challenge? See also James 3:2-8.

2 For we all stumble in many ways. If anyone does not stumble in what he says, he is a perfect man, able to bridle the whole body as well. 3 Now if we put the bits into the horses' mouths so that they will obey us, we direct their entire body as well. 4 Look at the ships also, though they are so great and are driven by strong winds, are still directed by a very small rudder wherever the inclination of the pilot desires. 5 So also the tongue is a small part of the body, and yet it boasts of great things. See how great a forest is set

aflame by such a small fire! 6 And the tongue is a fire, the very world of iniquity; the tongue is set among our members as that which defiles the entire body, and sets on fire the course of our life, and is set on fire by hell. 7 For every species of beasts and birds, of reptiles and creatures of the sea, is tamed and has been tamed by the human race. 8 But no one can tame the tongue; it is a restless evil and full of deadly poison.

Because even though our tongues are just a little part of our body, they are extremely powerful to control. Only God can tame the tongue and root out its poison and evil.

21. What happens when we do not obey the commands given to us in verses 25-29? See verse 30.

We grieve the Holy Spirit.

22. Verses 31-32 explain how not to grieve the Holy Spirit. What do you learn? Put away bitterness, wrath, anger, clamor, malice. Be kind, tender-hearted, forgiving.

23. Why are we to act that way (verse 32)? See also Matt. 18:21-35 which further illustrates this truth.

Because we have been forgiven so much in Christ that it should be a small thing to forgive others this lesser debt.

21 Then Peter came and said to Him, "Lord, how often shall my brother sin against me and I forgive him? Up to seven times?" 22 Jesus said to him, "I do not say to you, up to seven times, but up to seventy times seven. 23 "For this reason the kingdom of heaven may be compared to a king who wished to settle accounts with his slaves. 24 "When he had begun to settle them, one who owed him ten thousand talents was brought to him. 25 "But since he did not have the means to repay, his lord commanded him to be sold, along with his wife and children and all that he had, and repayment to be made. 26 "So the slave fell to the ground and prostrated himself before him, saying, 'Have patience with me and I will repay you everything.' 27 "And the lord of that slave felt compassion and released him and forgave him the debt. 28 "But that slave went out and found one of his fellow slaves who owed him a hundred denarii; and he seized him and began to choke him, saying, 'Pay back what you owe.' 29 "So his fellow slave fell to the ground and began to plead with him, saying, 'Have patience with me and I will repay you.' 30 "But he was unwilling and went and threw him in prison until he should pay back what was owed. 31 "So when his fellow slaves saw what had happened, they were deeply grieved and came and reported to their lord all that had happened. 32 "Then summoning him, his lord said to him, 'You wicked slave, I forgave you all that debt because you pleaded with me. 33 'Should you not also have had mercy on your fellow slave, in the same way that I had mercy on you?' 34 "And his lord, moved with anger, handed him over to the torturers until he should repay all that was owed him. 35 "My heavenly Father will also do the same to you, if each of you does not forgive his brother from your heart."

24. What impact has this truth had upon your dealings with other people? How are you different because Jesus Christ has forgiven you?

It moves me to be patient. It makes me humble because I know I would be the same way or worse if Jesus hadn't released me from my sins. Amazing grace how sweet the sound, that saved a wretch like me.

Our forgiving of others will not procure forgiveness for ourselves;
but our not forgiving others proves that we ourselves are not forgiven. ~John Owen³

³Owen, John. *A Puritan Golden Treasury*. Ed. I. D. E. Thomas. Carlisle, Pennsylvania: The Banner of Truth Trust. 111.

Ephesians
Lesson #18, Chapter 5 Observation
TEACHER'S GUIDE

The goal of this lesson is to teach you how to look at and begin to study a text of Scripture. Observation is a necessary part of Bible study, which can often be overlooked or rushed through. Observation begins with reading through the chapter and then reading and rereading it again and again! At this stage in the Bible study you're noticing and then recording what God has put into the chapter. You're not making any interpretations about what it means or how it applies to your life—that will come later, I promise. Don't rush through this lesson. Set aside time this week to peer into the living and abiding Word of God. You'll be glad you did!

I've included Chapter 5 at the end of this lesson so you can print it out and mark it up if you'd like. I find it helps me see items more easily if I'm marking and noting things as I go.

How to Do a Chapter Observation

1. Begin with prayer. Ask God to show you how His word fits together. Ask Him to reveal the gems of His word. Pray for a clear mind and a patient heart as you look at His word for this lesson.
2. Read straight through the chapter using the *Ephesians Bible Text* handout in this lesson. This will show you the flow of the chapter.
3. Now, summarize the contents of Chapter 5. This is not the time to be super detailed; instead, think of trying to tell a 4th grader the contents of the chapter.
 - a. Summarize paragraph 1 (verses 1-2).
Imitate God and walk in love.
 - b. Summarize paragraph 2 (verses 3-14).
Paul continues his exhortations to walk as children of light.
 - c. Summarize paragraph 3 (verses 15-21).
As children of light, be careful how you walk and be filled with the Spirit.
 - d. Summarize paragraph 4 (verses 22-33).
Paul explains the husband/wife relationship by comparing it to Christ and the Church.
4. After reviewing the chapter and what you wrote for your summaries, ask yourself: What is the main point of this chapter? How do all these details and events reveal the main idea of the chapter? Record your answer below.

Since Christ has saved you, now walk in love like Christ so that every area of your life shows it.

5. Now you're ready to title your chapter. Your 3-5 word title should reflect the contents of the chapter. Remember, a title's purpose is to help you remember what is in each chapter. **Walk in Light**
6. On the *Ephesians Bible Text* handout mark key words. *God, Jesus Christ, Holy Spirit* are always key words. Start with these first. Mark words or phrases that are repeated at least 3 times. Mark any other words that seem important to the chapter or are strongly emphasized.

Mark words or phrases by creating a symbol or using a certain colored pencil every time it appears. This will enable you to see at a glance how often a word is used in the chapter or note a progression of thought.

7. Next, *list the phrase containing the key words* on a separate sheet of paper. This step will allow you to pull together the information you noted from marking the key words. Be sure to cite the verse references when you list your key word information.

For example, with *God* as your key word you would begin to make a list of the information you discovered every time *God* is mentioned as you did in Ephesians Chapter 1. Your Chapter 3 list about *God* should begin by looking something like the one below from Ephesians Chapter 1.

- Vs. 1 – by the will of *God*
- Vs. 2 – grace to you and peace from *God*
- Vs. 2 – *God* our *Father*
- Vs. 3 – Blessed be the *God* and *Father*
- Vs. 4 – just as *He* chose us

God

- vs. 1 be imitators of *God*
- vs. 2 *Christ* was a sacrifice to *God*
- vs. 5 no idolator has an inheritance in the kingdom of *Christ* and *God*
- vs. 6 the wrath of *God* comes upon the sons of disobedience
- vs. 20 give thanks...to *God*

Jesus Christ

- vs. 2 *Christ* also loved you
- vs. 2 gave Himself up for us
- vs. 5 inheritance in the kingdom of *Christ* and *God*
- vs. 8 you are *Light* in the *Lord*

- vs. 10 learn what is pleasing to the *Lord*
- vs. 14 *Christ* will shine on you
- vs. 17 understand what the will of the *Lord* is
- vs. 19 making melody with your heart to the *Lord*
- vs. 20 giving thanks for all things in the name of our *Lord Jesus Christ*
- vs. 21 be subject to one another in the fear of *Christ*
- vs. 22 be subject...as to the *Lord*
- vs. 23 *Christ* is the head of the church
- vs. 23 He Himself being the *Savior* of the body (3)
- vs. 25 *Christ* loved the church

vs. 25 [Christ] gave Himself up for her
 vs. 26 He might sanctify her
 vs. 27 He might present to Himself the church in all her glory
 vs. 29 Christ [nourishes and cherishes] the church
 vs. 30 we are members of His body
 vs. 32 with reference to Christ and the church

Holy Spirit

vs. 18 be filled with the Spirit

KEY WORDS

Wife

vs. 22 wives be subject
 vs. 22 to your own husbands
 vs. 23 husband is the head of the wife
 vs. 24 wives ought to be [subject] to their husbands in everything
 vs. 25 husbands, love your wives
 vs. 28 love their own wives
 vs. 28 he who loves his own wife loves himself
 vs. 31 be joined to his wife
 vs. 33 love his own wife as himself
 vs. 33 wife must see that
 vs. 33 she respects her husband

Husbands

vs. 22 be subject to your own husbands

vs. 23 the husband is the head of the wife

vs. 24 wives ought to be [subject] to their husbands in everything

vs. 25 husbands, love your wives

vs. 28 husbands ought to love their wives as their own bodies

vs. 28 he who loves his own wife loves himself (3)

vs. 29 no one ever hated his own flesh

vs. 31 a man shall leave his father and mother

vs. 31 shall be joined to his wife

vs. 33 love his own wife

vs. 33 as himself

vs. 33 wife respects her husband

Light

vs. 8 you are light in the Lord

vs. 8 walk as children of light

vs. 9 fruit of the light

vs. 13 exposed by the light

vs. 13 everything that becomes visible is light

vs. 14 Christ will shine on you

Darkness

vs. 8 you were formerly darkness

vs. 11 do not participate in the deeds of darkness

8. Mark any *commands* that are listed in the chapter and any actions that are required of the reader.

vs. 1 be imitators of God

vs. 2 walk in love

vs. 3 immorality, impurity, greed must not be named among you

vs. 4 there must be no filthiness, silly talk, coarse jesting

vs. 4 there must be giving of thanks

vs. 7 do not be partakers with them

vs. 10 (trying to learn what is pleasing to the Lord)

vs. 11 do not participate in the deeds of darkness

vs. 11 expose them [the deeds of darkness]

vs. 15 be careful how you walk

vs. 16 (making the most of your time)

vs. 17 do not be foolish

- vs. 17 understand what the will of the Lord is
- vs. 18 do not get drunk with wine
- vs. 18 be filled with the Spirit
- vs. 19 (speaking to one another...)
- vs. 19 (singing)
- vs. 19 (making melody)
- vs. 20 (always giving thanks)
- vs. 21 be subject to one another
- vs. 22 wives, be subject
- vs. 25 husbands, love your wives
- vs. 33 individual is to love his own wife
- vs. 33 wife must see to it [that she respects her husband]

9. Now, list them on your separate sheet of paper in the same way you did for the key words.

10. Mark words or phrases that are being *compared or contrasted*. Words like *as, likewise, in the same manner*, or *like* will help you find words or phrases being compared. Contrasting words like “light/dark” or “love/hate” and the word “but” will help you find words or phrases that are being contrasted.

vs. 3 since Christ loved us and gave Himself up for us, [but] immorality, etc. is not to be named among you

vs. 4 don't speak things that aren't fitting but rather give thanks

11. Now list what you discovered about comparisons and contrasts on the extra paper you've been using.

12. Mark transition terms: *therefore, wherefore, finally*. Sometimes an author has his own kind of transition term that lets you know he is making a switch to a new topic, so be sure to look for those kinds of terms. (Generally, these are at the beginning of a paragraph.)

On observation paper.

13. Mark expressions of time—words like *shortly, quickly, soon, for a little while*.

vs. 8 but now you are light in the Lord

vs. 16 making the most of your time

vs. 16 the days are evil

14. Mark words that are synonyms of each other. For example: *God* and *Father* from Ephesians 1:1.

vs. 1 beloved children and saints vs. 3

Vs. 8 light in the Lord and children of light

vs. 13 everything that becomes visible and light

vs. 23 husband and head of the wife

vs. 23 Christ and head of the church and savior of the body

vs. 25 church and her

vs. 29 nourishes and cherishes

vs. 29 church and members of His body vs. 30

15. List any *attributes* of God, Christ, or the Holy Spirit that you notice in this chapter. An attribute is a characteristic or quality used to describe an object or person. For example, you might read John 3:16, “*For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him shall not perish, but have eternal life.*” From this verse we see that God is loving [because He loved the world]; He is giving [because He gave His Son]; He is eternal [because only the eternal can offer eternal life].

ATTRIBUTES OF GOD

He is knowable (vs. 1) since He tells us to imitate Him
 He is the king and sovereign (vs. 5) since He has a kingdom
 He is wrathful (vs. 6) and since He must punish sin
 He is over all things (vs. 20) since we are to thank Him

ATTRIBUTES OF CHRIST

He is sacrificial (vs. 2, 25) since He gave up His life for us
 He is loving (vs. 2, 25, 29)
 He is knowable (vs. 10, 17) since we can discover what is pleasing to Him
 He is powerful (vs. 14) since He transforms a sinner
 He is worthy of praise and thanks (vs. 19, 20)
 He is mighty; He is God (vs. 21, 22) since we are to fear Him and subject ourselves to Him
 He is our Savior (vs. 23)
 He is holy (vs. 26)
 He is over all things (vs. 27) since He presents the church to Himself
 He reaches out to us (vs. 30) since we are members of His body

16. Look for lists of words, phrases, or related thoughts. Number the lists within the Bible text, then record your list out to the side in the margin or on a separate sheet of paper. This will help you see the thought progression of the author or the results of some action. For example, in Ephesians 1:1 *we find a list about those to whom Paul is writing.* We discover 1) they are called saints; 2) they live in Ephesus; 3) they are faithful; and 4) they are in Christ.

On observation sheet.

17. Be sure to mark or write down any “nuggets” you observed which you thought were interesting.

Remember, the purpose of this lesson is to observe and take note of what is in each chapter. You are not making any interpretations or applications to your life at this time. Your task at this time is to look for the treasures that God has put in each chapter. Have fun digging into God’s word!

Ephesians Bible Text
Chapter 5

1 Therefore be imitators of God, as beloved children;

2 and walk in love, just as Christ also loved you and gave Himself up for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God as a fragrant aroma.

3 But immorality or any impurity or greed must not even be named among you, as is proper among saints;

4 and there must be no filthiness and silly talk, or coarse jesting, which are not fitting, but rather giving of thanks.

5 For this you know with certainty, that no immoral or impure person or covetous man, who is an idolater, has an inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and God.

6 Let no one deceive you with empty words, for because of these things the wrath of God comes upon the sons of disobedience.

7 Therefore do not be partakers with them;

8 for you were formerly darkness, but now you are Light in the Lord; walk as children of Light

9 (for the fruit of the Light consists in all goodness and righteousness and truth),

10 trying to learn what is pleasing to the Lord.

11 Do not participate in the unfruitful deeds of darkness, but instead even expose them;

12 for it is disgraceful even to speak of the things which are done by them in secret.

13 But all things become visible when they are exposed by the light, for everything that becomes visible is light.

14 For this reason it says, “Awake, sleeper, And arise from the dead, And Christ will shine on you.”

15 Therefore be careful how you walk, not as unwise men but as wise,
16 making the most of your time, because the days are evil.
17 So then do not be foolish, but understand what the will of the Lord is.
18 And do not get drunk with wine, for that is dissipation, but be filled with the Spirit,
19 speaking to one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody with your heart to the Lord;
20 always giving thanks for all things in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ to God, even the Father;
21 and be subject to one another in the fear of Christ.

22 Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as to the Lord.
23 For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, He Himself being the Savior of the body.
24 But as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives ought to be to their husbands in everything.
25 Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for her,
26 so that He might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, 27 that He might present to Himself the church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she would be holy and blameless.

28 So husbands ought also to love their own wives as their own bodies. He who loves his own wife loves himself;

29 for no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as Christ also does the church,

30 because we are members of His body.

31 For this reason a man shall leave his father and mother and shall be joined to his wife, and the two shall become one flesh.

32 This mystery is great; but I am speaking with reference to Christ and the church.

33 Nevertheless, each individual among you also is to love his own wife even as himself, and the wife must see to it that she respects her husband.

Ephesians
Lesson #19, Chapter 5:1-14
TEACHER'S GUIDE

Prepare your heart for this lesson by spending some time in prayer before you begin. ☐

1. Verse 1 begins with *therefore*. What thoughts are being pulled together from the previous verses and Ephesians 5:1?

Immediately before we see in 4:32 that we are to be kind to one another since God in Christ has forgiven us, therefore, we are to be imitators of Him as beloved children. Farther out we see that we are to lay aside the old self and put on the new self, therefore becoming imitators of God.

2. Why are we to be imitators of God according to verse 1?
Because we are beloved children.

3. Verse 2 reveals how we can begin to be imitators of God. What do you learn? Who is the supreme example of this trait?

We are to walk in love.

Christ is the example of how to walk in love since He loved us and gave Himself for us.

4. How does the explanation in verse 2 of how to walk in love help make the command more practical?

We have His example in the Scriptures so it can guide us. It has been recorded so we know what it looks like. We have experienced His love and forgiveness in our new life and so we understand the depth of His love and the far reaches of His forgiveness. As we look at His life we can see the sacrifice and so we understand that love and forgiveness must often be offered up as a sacrifice to God.

5. What do the following verses teach you about imitating God? See Matt. 5:48; Rom. 8:29; 2 Cor. 3:18; 1 Pet. 1:14-16; 1 Jn. 3:1-2.

48 "Therefore you are to be perfect, as your heavenly Father is perfect.

29 For those whom He foreknew, He also predestined to become conformed to the image of His Son, so that He would be the firstborn among many brethren;

18 But we all, with unveiled face, beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, just as from the Lord, the Spirit.

14 As obedient children, do not be conformed to the former lusts which were yours in your ignorance, 15 but like the Holy One who called you, be holy yourselves also in all your behavior; 16 because it is written, "You shall be holy, for I am holy."

1 See how great a love the Father has bestowed on us, that we would be called children of God; and such we are. For this reason the world does not know us, because it did not know Him. 2 Beloved, now we are children of God, and it has not appeared as yet what we will be. We know that when He appears, we will be like Him, because we will see Him just as He is.

We are to follow God's example. He asks us to do it therefore by His enablement we can imitate Him. It isn't impossible as new creatures in Christ. He has predestined us to become conformed to the image of His son. It is His plan for us to look like Him. We are

also being transformed as we behold His glory in the word. It is a matter of obedience. We are being changed! Amen and amen.

6. You cannot imitate what you don't know. What is the number one way you can get to know God so that you can begin to imitate Him? If you long to be more like God, what should you do? See Acts 20:32; 2 Tim. 3:16-17; and 1 Pet. 2:1-3 for a hint.

32 "And now I commend you to God and to the word of His grace, which is able to build you up and to give you the inheritance among all those who are sanctified.

16 All Scripture is inspired by God and profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, for training in righteousness; 17 so that the man of God may be adequate, equipped for every good work.

1 Therefore, putting aside all malice and all deceit and hypocrisy and envy and all slander, 2 like newborn babies, long for the pure milk of the word, so that by it you may grow in respect to salvation, 3 if you have tasted the kindness of the Lord.

God and His word is able to build us up and give us an inheritance. All Scripture is profitable for growing in righteousness that the man of God may be adequate (completely sufficient) and equipped for every good work. We are told to long for the word so that we can grow in our salvation. Getting to know God means being immersed in His word, studying it, being changed by it.

7. Just in case we don't understand the scope of what it means to imitate God, Paul explains further by telling us not to do something in verse 3. What does he tell us not to do and why (verse 3)?

Don't let immorality, any impurity, or greed even be named among. Why? Because it is not proper for the saints to engage in those things.

8. Define *immorality* (NKJV *fornication* [Strong's #4202]), *impurity* (NKJV *uncleanness* [Strong's #167]), and *greed* (ESV, NKJV *covetousness* [Strong's #4121]).

IMMORALITY: illicit sexual intercourse. 1A adultery, fornication, homosexuality, lesbianism, intercourse with animals etc. 1B sexual intercourse with close relatives; Lev. 18. 1C sexual intercourse with a divorced man or woman; Mk. 10:11,12. 2 metaph. the worship of idols. 2A of the defilement of idolatry, as incurred by eating the sacrifices offered to idols.

IMPURITY: uncleanness. 1A physical. 1B in a moral sense: the impurity of lustful, luxurious, profligate living. 1B1 of impure motives.

Greedy desire to have more.

9. In verse 4 Paul lists more traits that are not fitting for believers to engage in. What are we *not* supposed to do? What are we to make sure we do?

No filthiness, silly talk, coarse jesting. Things which are not fitting for a Christian to engage in.

We are to give thanks.

10. Define *filthiness* (NIV *obscenity* [Strong's #151]), *silly* or *foolish talk* [Strong's #3473], and *coarse jesting* (ESV *crude joking* [Strong's #2160]).

Filthiness – obscenity; shameless immoral talking.

Silly talk – Vincent says: “Talk which is both foolish and sinful. It is more than random or idle talk.”

Coarse jesting – in a bad sense. 2a scurrility, ribaldry, low jesting. The sense of the word here is polished and witty speech as the instrument of sin; refinement and versatility without the flavor of Christian grace. ‘Sometimes it is lodged in a sly question, in a smart answer, in a quirkish reason, in shrewd intimation, in cunningly diverting or cleverly retorting an objection: sometimes it is couched in a bold scheme of speech, in a tart irony, in a lusty hyperbole, in a startling metaphor, in a plausible reconciling of contradictions, or in acute nonsense ...Sometimes an affected simplicity, sometimes a presumptuous bluntness giveth it being. Its ways are unaccountable and inexplicable, being answerable to the numberless rovings of fancy and windings of language’ (Barrow).”

11. What do you know for sure according to verse 5?

We know for sure [with certainty] that no immoral or impure person or covetous man, who is an idolater, has an inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and God.

12. What does that information have to do with what Paul has been saying in verses 1-4? It means that any so-called child of God who continues to practice those things has their professed salvation called into question. It means that those kinds of behaviors are incompatible with the believer and so it is right to look at their life and judge them an unbeliever. It is also a warning that each believer must not dabble in sin for their life would like an unbeliever’s life.

13. What warning does Paul give the Ephesians in verse 6? Why was that warning necessary? Don’t let anyone deceive you with empty words that would lead you into sin. Stand back from such a person! Because the wrath of God comes upon the sons of disobedience. Don’t be caught up with an unbeliever’s foolish and sinful words.

14. What do you know about the *sons of disobedience* from verses 5-6 and 2:1-3?

The sons of disobedience are immoral, impure, covetous, idolaters. They do not have an inheritance in the kingdom of God. They try to deceive others with their empty words that would lead others astray. The wrath of God will come upon them.

2:1-3 we see that they are dead in their sins. They walk in them according to the prince of the power of the air. His spirit is working in them. They live in the lusts of their flesh. They indulge the desires of the flesh and the mind. They are children of wrath.

15. It is because of what you learned in verses 5-6 that we are not to be partakers with them.

Define *partakers* (ESV, NIV *partners* [Strong’s #4830]).

Partaking together with one; joined together. The prohibition is that the saints should not participate with the sons of disobedience in the vices mentioned in verse 5 The prohibition is in the present imperative with the negative *mē* (μη), “Stop therefore becoming joint-partakers with them.” Wuest.

16. What further reasons for not being partakers with the sons of disobedience are given in verses 8-10?

You were formerly darkness. But not now. Now you are light in the Lord. You are to walk in the light. The fruit of the light does not consist of those things. Instead the fruit of the light is goodness and righteousness and truth. You are instead to learn what is pleasing to the Lord.

17. How can you learn what is pleasing to the Lord? What *attitudes* go along with a desire to please the Lord? Are you characterized by a desire to please the Lord *today*?

The only way I can learn what is pleasing to the Lord is through His word, through the sound teaching of His word through sermons and Bible studies. I must submit myself to the word and put my faith in it that it is the best way to proceed, in fact, it is the only way to proceed and give glory to God. Yes, I so want to please the Lord with my life. Please Lord continue to work Your way in me.

18. Paul helps us out by explaining what walking as children of light looks like. What do you learn in verse 9?

Walk in goodness, righteousness, truth. Those things are the fruit of the light that comes from being the Lord's child. Ahhhh. They will be built in me. It is the fruit of His spirit in me. It just comes out as I grow in Him. May I be a fruitful vine in the house of the Lord.

19. What admonitions are we given in verse 11? Why (verse 12)?

Do not even participate in the unfruitful deeds of darkness.

Expose the unfruitful deeds of darkness.

Why? Because it is disgraceful even to speak of the things which are done in secret.

Notice they are done in secret – away from the light of the believers. Don't speak about it and don't indulge in reading about it.

20. Define *expose* (KJV *reprove* [Strong's #1651]).

"tell (one's) fault" once, and "convict" once. 1 to convict, refute, confute. 1a generally with a suggestion of shame of the person convicted. 1b by conviction to bring to the light, to expose. 2 to find fault with, correct. 2a by word. 2a1 to reprehend severely, chide, admonish, reprove. 2a2 to call to account, show one his fault, demand an explanation. 2b by deed. 2b1 to chasten, to punish.

"The secrecy of the works in question is the reason why they require to be openly reproved; and the point is this—the heathen practice in secret, vices to abominable even to mention; all the more is the need open rebuke instead of silent overlooking or connivance (Meyer, Ellicott, etc.)."

21. People may think that they are able to sin in secret, but what do we know with certainty (verse 13)? See also Ps. 90:8; Jn. 3:20-21; 1 Cor. 4:5; Heb. 4:13.

All things become visible when exposed by the light.

8 You have placed our iniquities before You, Our secret sins in the light of Your presence.

20 "For everyone who does evil hates the Light, and does not come to the Light for fear that his deeds will be exposed. 21 "But he who practices the truth comes to the Light, so that his deeds may be manifested as having been wrought in God."

5 Therefore do not go on passing judgment before the time, but wait until the Lord comes who will both bring to light the things hidden in the darkness and disclose the motives of men's hearts; and then each man's praise will come to him from God.

13 And there is no creature hidden from His sight, but all things are open and laid bare to the eyes of Him with whom we have to do.

Jn 3:20-21 provides a good explanation of what the last part of the phrase in vs. 13 means *for everything that is visible is light.*

22. Explain how verse 14 is a summary of the previous verses. Look at Rom. 13:11-13 and 1 Thess. 5:1-10 to see how they echo verse 14.

Be saved and no longer live in the land of the dead. As Christ shines on you, you will bear the fruit of His spirit.

11 Do this, knowing the time, that it is already the hour for you to awaken from sleep; for now salvation is nearer to us than when we believed. 12 The night is almost gone, and the day is near. Therefore let us lay aside the deeds of darkness and put on the armor of light. 13 Let us behave properly as in the day, not in carousing and drunkenness, not in sexual promiscuity and sensuality, not in strife and jealousy.

1 Now as to the times and the epochs, brethren, you have no need of anything to be written to you. 2 For you yourselves know full well that the day of the Lord will come just like a thief in the night. 3 While they are saying, "Peace and safety!" then destruction will come upon them suddenly like labor pains upon a woman with child, and they will not escape. 4 But you, brethren, are not in darkness, that the day would overtake you like a thief; 5 for you are all sons of light and sons of day. We are not of night nor of darkness; 6 so then let us not sleep as others do, but let us be alert and sober. 7 For those who sleep do their sleeping at night, and those who get drunk get drunk at night. 8 But since we are of the day, let us be sober, having put on the breastplate of faith and love, and as a helmet, the hope of salvation. 9 For God has not destined us for wrath, but for obtaining salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ, 10 who died for us, so that whether we are awake or asleep, we will live together with Him.

23. Even though we are new creatures in Christ, there are times when the vestiges of our old life still cling to us. We must shed that old life and walk as children of light. Name 1 or 2 areas that you need to work on from verses 1-14. What plan do you have for dealing with those areas?

A sheep may fall into a ditch, but it is the swine that wallows in it. ~William Gurnall¹

It is your duty and glory to do that every day that you would willingly do upon a dying day.

Ah, how would you live and love upon a dying day?

How would you admire God, rest upon God, delight in God, long for God, and walk with God, upon a dying day? How would you hate, loathe, and abhor your bosom sins upon a dying day? . . . Thrice happy is that soul that labors with all his might to do that at first that he would give a thousand worlds to do on a dying day. ~Thomas Brooks²

¹Gurnall, William. *A Puritan Golden Treasury*. Ed. I. D. E. Thomas. Carlisle, Pennsylvania: The Banner of Truth Trust. 271.

²Brooks, Thomas. *A Puritan Golden Treasury*. Ed. I. D. E. Thomas. Carlisle, Pennsylvania: The Banner of Truth Trust. 281.

Ephesians
Lesson #20, Chapter 5:15-21
TEACHER'S GUIDE

Ask the Lord for wisdom in applying what you learn in this lesson.

1. Review what we learned last week from 5:1-14 and record it here.
We learned that as beloved children we are to imitate God and walk in love since Christ loved us. Because He gave up His life for us we are to no longer walk like the children of disobedience in immorality, impurity, greed, filthiness, silly talk, coarse jesting, but rather give thanks. We are to walk as children of light, exposing the deeds of darkness.

2. In light of those truths from 5:1-14, what admonition does Paul give us in verses 15-16? Why (verse 16)?

Be careful how you walk. Make the most of your time. Because the days are evil.

3. Define *careful* (NKJV *circumspectly* [Strong's #199]) and *walk* (NIV *live* [Strong's #4043]).

Careful – diligently; exactly, accurately.

to walk; to make one's way, progress; to make due use of opportunities; to regulate one's life. to conduct one's self. to pass one's life.

Be constantly taking heed how accurately you are conducting yourself.

4. Define *making the most of your time* (NKJV *redeeming the time* [Strong's #1805]).

To make wise and sacred use of every opportunity for doing good. Literally, to buy up.

5. What are some biblical ways you can make the most of your time? See verse 15; Rom. 13:11-14; Gal. 6:10; Col. 4:5.

15 Therefore be careful how you walk, not as unwise men but as wise,

11 Do this, knowing the time, that it is already the hour for you to awaken from sleep; for now salvation is nearer to us than when we believed. 12 The night is almost gone, and the day is near. Therefore let us lay aside the deeds of darkness and put on the armor of light. 13 Let us behave properly as in the day, not in carousing and drunkenness, not in sexual promiscuity and sensuality, not in strife and jealousy. 14 But put on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make no provision for the flesh in regard to its lusts.

10 So then, while we have opportunity, let us do good to all people, and especially to those who are of the household of the faith.

5 Conduct yourselves with wisdom toward outsiders, making the most of the opportunity.

Be careful by being wise. Realize the time is near when Jesus will return so behave properly, no drunkenness, carousing, sexual promiscuity, strife, jealousy, fleshly lusts. Since the time is short do good to all people, especially to believers. Behave wisely among unbelievers making the most of the opportunity.

[Oh Lord, please forgive me for the wasted hours, the wasted moments of my life.

Please help me to make the most of the time You have given me.]

6. Why would knowing that the days are evil be a motivation for making the most of your time? What is implied in that statement? See Ps. 39:4-5; Eccles. 11:2; 1 Cor. 7:26, 29-31; Eph. 6:13; James 4:14-17.

4 "Lord, make me to know my end And what is the extent of my days; Let me know how transient I am. 5 "Behold, You have made my days as handbreadths, And my lifetime as nothing in Your sight; Surely every man at his best is a mere breath. Selah.

2 Divide your portion to seven, or even to eight, for you do not know what misfortune may occur on the earth.

26 I think then that this is good in view of the present distress, that it is good for a man to remain as he is.

29 But this I say, brethren, the time has been shortened, so that from now on those who have wives should be as though they had none; 30 and those who weep, as though they did not weep; and those who rejoice, as though they did not rejoice; and those who buy, as though they did not possess; 31 and those who use the world, as though they did not make full use of it; for the form of this world is passing away.

13 Therefore, take up the full armor of God, so that you will be able to resist in the evil day, and having done everything, to stand firm.

14 Yet you do not know what your life will be like tomorrow. You are just a vapor that appears for a little while and then vanishes away. 15 Instead, you ought to say, "If the Lord wills, we will live and also do this or that." 16 But as it is, you boast in your arrogance; all such boasting is evil. 17 Therefore, to one who knows the right thing to do and does not do it, to him it is sin.

What is implied in that statement is that the days are short. We don't have much time left so be wise in the time you have left. It would be a huge motivation and obviously I am not as aware of the shortness of my life as I should be. I find myself thinking about it but I don't seem to change much. I try to narrow down my focus, but even then it is not enough.

Understand how short the time is; prepare ahead of time for what may come; don't make huge changes since the time is short; prepare, resist, stand firm; rely on God as you plan.

7. What won't the foolish or the unwise understand in verse 17?

They won't understand what the will of the Lord is.

8. What is God's will for the Ephesians according to the preceding verses (see 5:1-16)?

They are to walk in light, be imitators, be holy in their behavior and not be partakers in darkness.

9. Another aspect of walking wisely is added in verse 18. What do you learn?

Don't get drunk with wine. Be filled with the Holy Spirit.

10. The Greek construction of this command in verse 18 indicates that you are to be continually allowing the Holy Spirit to fill you. How do you do that? See Eph. 4:30; 5:18; Gal. 5:16-25; 1 Jn. 1:9.

30 Do not grieve the Holy Spirit of God, by whom you were sealed for the day of redemption.

18 And do not get drunk with wine, for that is dissipation, but be filled with the Spirit,

16 But I say, walk by the Spirit, and you will not carry out the desire of the flesh. 17 For the flesh sets its desire against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; for these are in opposition to one another, so that you may not do the things that you please. 18 But if you are led by the Spirit, you are not under the Law. 19 Now the deeds of the flesh are evident, which are: immorality, impurity, sensuality, 20 idolatry, sorcery, enmities, strife, jealousy, outbursts of anger, disputes, dissensions, factions, 21 envying, drunkenness, carousing, and things like these, of which I forewarn you, just as I have forewarned you,

that those who practice such things will not inherit the kingdom of God. 22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, 23 gentleness, self-control; against such things there is no law. 24 Now those who belong to Christ Jesus have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires. 25 If we live by the Spirit, let us also walk by the Spirit.

9 If we confess our sins, He is faithful and righteous to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

11. How can you tell when you are filled with the Spirit? See verses 19-20 and Gal. 5:22-24. I can tell when I am filled with the Spirit because I will speak in Psalms and hymns and spiritual songs. I will sing and make melody in my heart to the Lord. I will give thanks for all things. I will exemplify love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, self-control. I will put to death the flesh with its passions and desires.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, 23 gentleness, self-control; against such things there is no law. 24 Now those who belong to Christ Jesus have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires. 25 If we live by the Spirit, let us also walk by the Spirit.

12. Notice one manifestation of the Holy Spirit's presence in your life is the Word of God. What do you need to do if the Word of God is to pour out of your mouth like Paul describes in verse 19? Also see Col. 3:16. Are you doing that?

16 Let the word of Christ richly dwell within you, with all wisdom teaching and admonishing one another with psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with thankfulness in your hearts to God.

I need to have the word of God in my mind and heart. I need to hear it, study it, live upon it. I need to memorize it, apply it, meditate upon it. I need to apply it wisely and use it to build up others. I need to wrap myself in it.

13. Why would always being thankful for all things be another indication of a Spirit-filled life?

Because our natural tendency is not thankfulness. We think things are owed to us. A continual spirit of thankfulness is God given. It is a gift of the Spirit.

14. What is another way to tell if you are filled with the Spirit according to verse 21? Why is that a good indication of being Spirit-filled? See also Phil. 2:3-7.

We will be subject to one another. We will allow others to be first and foremost. Jesus was the prime example of being subject to one another.

3 Do nothing from selfishness or empty conceit, but with humility of mind regard one another as more important than yourselves; 4 do not merely look out for your own personal interests, but also for the interests of others. 5 Have this attitude in yourselves which was also in Christ Jesus, 6 who, although He existed in the form of God, did not regard equality with God a thing to be grasped, 7 but emptied Himself, taking the form of a bond-servant, and being made in the likeness of men.

15. Why would the *fear of Christ* be a motivation for submission? See also 2 Cor. 5:11 and 7:1.

11 Therefore, knowing the fear of the Lord, we persuade men, but we are made manifest to God; and I hope that we are made manifest also in your consciences.

1 Therefore, having these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

We fear God because He has supreme power over us and the world. He is able to cast men into Hell for their rejection of Him. He is holy and pure and righteous and we live in awe and fear of Him.

16. This section began by contrasting the wise man and the unwise man. What did you learn about the wise man from verses 15-21?

Wise men are careful how they walk. Wise men make the most of their time. Wise men understand what the will of the Lord is. Wise men are filled with the Holy Spirit. Wise men speak the word of God. Wise men sing with joy in the Lord. Wise men give thanks for all things. Wise men are subject to one another. Wise men fear God.

17. What distinguishes a wise man from an unwise man in verses 15-21?

A wise man considers his days, the times, the word of God. The unwise man is heedless of the times and what the word of God says. A wise man seeks the will of the Lord but an unwise man does not. A wise man is filled with the Holy Spirit but an unwise man fills himself with wine. A wise man lives in the word of God while an unwise man does not. A wise man willingly subjects himself to another while an unwise man seeks his own way.

18. What are the first steps to walking as a wise man according to verses 15-21?

Be careful in how you walk. Prioritize your time. Understand God's will and His word. Be filled with the Holy Spirit. Make the word of God your lifeline. Put others first.

19. If someone said to you, "How can I *practically* be careful in how I walk?" What would you tell them? Try to be as specific and concrete as you can. Try coming up with 5 things from today's lesson.

Remember the time is short. Plan your ways according to the word of God. Submit yourself to the word which contains God's will. Study the word diligently. Examine my walk and my life on a regular basis to see if I have slipped into any unproductive patterns.

20. If someone then said to you, "How can I make the most of my time?" What would you tell them? Again, try to be as specific and concrete in your answer as you can. Try coming up with 5 things.

Prioritize. Cut away worldly things. Spend as much time in the word as you can. Keep conversations centered on Christ. Put others first.

21. What if someone said to you, "I think I spend most of my day not being filled with the Holy Spirit. I start out okay, but before I know it, I am singing songs of drudgery and complaint. What do I need to change so that my life will look like Eph. 5:19-21 and Gal. 5:22-24? Based upon what you have learned in this lesson what would you tell them?"

First, recognize when you are not walking in the Spirit. Second, go to the Lord and confess and repent of your sin. Third, think rightly about your ability to walk in the Spirit [now that you have confessed your sin the Holy Spirit will help you to walk in Him.] Fourth, give thanks. Fifth, repeat as often as necessary.

22. What if someone then said to you, "What are some ways I can be subject to other believers?" What would you tell them? Try to think of some specific attitudes and actions that would help them be subject to one another in the fear of Christ.

Establish an attitude of serving others. When I walk into a room I need to have a “there you are” attitude instead of a “here I am” attitude. Recognize that God exalts the humble. Remember that Jesus humbled Himself and if my Lord can do that then I should too. Actively find ways to put yourself lower and then when you find yourself pleased with your actions repent of your sin of pride.

“Human nature likes rule; but the Spirit of God works submissiveness of mind. Instead of wanting to be first, the truly spiritual man will be satisfied to be last, if he can thus glorify God. That man who must be always king of the castle, is not filled with the Spirit of God; but he that is willing to be a doormat, on which the saints may wipe their feet, is great in the kingdom of heaven. Be filled with the Spirit, and you will soon submit to inconvenience, misapprehension, and even exaction for the sake of doing good to those who are out of the way, and in the hope of edifying the people of God. Wine causes riot; the Spirit causes peace. Drunkenness causes contention; the Spirit of God causes submission.” ~Charles Spurgeon¹

¹Spurgeon, C. H. (1998). *Spurgeon's Sermons: Volume 35* (electronic ed.). Logos Library System; Spurgeon's Sermons. Albany, OR: Ages Software.

Ephesians
Lesson #21, Chapter 5:22-33
TEACHER'S GUIDE

Stop. Pray. Begin.

1. Ephesians 5:22-33 is tightly linked to the preceding verses. Briefly list the main thoughts from 5:1-21.

Everything in this chapter is to happen because we have been born again and changed by our great God and Savior, Jesus Christ. Since He has bought us, we are to be imitators of Him and to walk in love as He did. Therefore, we are to put away filthy deeds and walk as children of light. We are to make the most of our time and be filled with the Holy Spirit. Each admonition can be traced to our salvation and the effect it is to have upon our lives. We are not to stay the same in any way, in any relationship, in any area!

2. After Paul's general statement that all believers are to be subject to one another in the fear of Christ, Paul provides extra teaching for wives. What does he tell them they need to do (verse 22)?

Be subject to their own husbands as to the Lord.

3. Define *subject* (ESV, KJV, NIV *submit* [Strong's #5293]).

A military term meaning to arrange one's self under the command of the leader. In non-military use it was the voluntary giving in, cooperating, assuming responsibility, carrying a burden.

Expositors says this: "Reason for a wifely subjection of the kind indicated. It is found in the relation of headship. In the marriage union the husband holds the same relation, namely, that of headship, as Christ holds to the Church, and the headship of the one represents the headship of the other." [Wuest]

4. List what you learn from the following Scriptures about *submission*. Be sure to note who is to submit and any specific guidelines for submission. See Luke 2:51; Rom. 13:1; Ephesians 5:21; Col. 3:18; Titus 2:5, 9; 3:1; Heb. 13:17; 1 Pet. 2:13, 18; 3:1, 5; 5:5.

51 And He went down with them and came to Nazareth, and He continued in subjection to them; and His mother treasured all these things in her heart.

1 Every person is to be in subjection to the governing authorities. For there is no authority except from God, and those which exist are established by God.

21 and be subject to one another in the fear of Christ.

18 Wives, be subject to your husbands, as is fitting in the Lord.

5 to be sensible, pure, workers at home, kind, being subject to their own husbands, so that the word of God will not be dishonored.

9 Urge bondslaves to be subject to their own masters in everything, to be well-pleasing, not argumentative,

1 Remind them to be subject to rulers, to authorities, to be obedient, to be ready for every good deed,

17 Obey your leaders and submit to them, for they keep watch over your souls as those who will give an account. Let them do this with joy and not with grief, for this would be unprofitable for you.

13 Submit yourselves for the Lord's sake to every human institution, whether to a king as the one in authority,

18 Servants, be submissive to your masters with all respect, not only to those who are good and gentle, but also to those who are unreasonable.

1 In the same way, you wives, be submissive to your own husbands so that even if any of them are disobedient to the word, they may be won without a word by the behavior of their wives,

5 For in this way in former times the holy women also, who hoped in God, used to adorn themselves, being submissive to their own husbands;

5 You younger men, likewise, be subject to your elders; and all of you, clothe yourselves with humility toward one another, for God is opposed to the proud, but gives grace to the humble.

Jesus submitted to His parents. We are all to submit to the governing authorities because God has put them in authority over us. We are all [believers] to be subject to one another in the fear of Christ. Wives are to submit to their husbands in a way that is fitting in the Lord. Wives are to be taught to be subject to their husbands along with all the other wifely duties. Bondslaves are to be subject to their own masters in everything. We are to be subject to rulers and authorities. We are to obey and submit to our church leaders because they watch over our souls. We are to submit to human institutions for the Lord's sake. Servants are to submit to masters, even the unreasonable ones. Wives are to submit to husbands, even disobedient ones, so that their husbands may be won without a word. It is a precedent set by other godly women who also hoped in God. Younger men are to subject themselves to their elders. Submission is clothing ourselves with humility.

5. What do the phrases, *to your own husbands* and *as to the Lord*, teach you about a wife's submission from Ephesians 5:22?

It explains who we are to submit to and how. We don't need to submit to every man, just our man. But we are to submit as to the Lord who we delight to serve and obey. In the same manner as serving the Lord we are to submit to our husbands.

6. What is the husband/wife relationship compared to in verses 23-24?

Christ and the church. The husband is like Christ. The wife is like the church.

7. From verses 23-24, list any specifics you learn about the relationship of which husbands and wives are compared.

Christ is the head of the church and husbands are the head of their wives. Christ is the Savior of the body so husbands are to follow Christ's example. The church is subject to Christ and in the same way, wives are to be subject to their own husbands. In everything.

8. What do your observations from verses 23-24 teach you about God's plan for the marriage relationship?

There is order. That it is not to be a means of suppressing the woman, but of building her up. It is part of the order for the church and to be a witness to a watching world.

9. If you are married, consider how and in what manner *you* submit to *your* husband. Are there any areas you need to work on? If you are feeling really brave, ask your husband if he thinks there are any areas you need to work on.

I think I need to work on following through more and what Jack asks me to do. I need to have a more wholehearted response to what he asks me, with joy, rather than just duty. I feel like I understand my submission is also unto the Lord, the problem is I just seem to forget about it all too often, hence, duty rather than joy.

10. If you are not married, what are some ways you can encourage married friends to give glory to God in submitting to their husbands? What are some ways *you* can practice submission, just as Jesus did?

Remind them of the word. Encourage them to do what is right when you see them not responding correctly.

11. Why is it good for all believers to practice submission?

It is always good for believers to take the low road of a servant. To give way to someone else. It's a beautiful picture of following Christ's example of submission.

12. In the Spirit-filled life, husbands also receive exhortations about their role in the marriage relationship. What are the husbands commanded to do in verse 25?

They are to love their wives.

13. Paul cites Jesus as a husband's example for loving his wife. List what you learn about Jesus's example of loving from verses 25-27.

Husbands are to follow Christ's example of loving the church. Christ gave Himself up for the church so that He could sanctify her [make her holy]. He cleansed her by washing her with the word. He wants to present the church in all her glory. The church is holy having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing – holy and blameless.

14. What does it mean to *sanctify* (NIV *make her holy* [Strong's #37]) something?

To be dedicated to God. To purify internally by the renewing of the soul. To set apart for sacred use.

15. What are some specific ways that husbands can love their wives by following Christ's example of loving the church (verses 25-27)?

Love them. Protect them from sin and evil. Sacrifice themselves and their time and energy for their wives. He uses the word for her good. He trains in the word and teaches her the word of God. He is one of the means God uses to purify wives so that they can be an example of Christ's love to the world. He does not sully her or allow her to be put in a position of blame.

16. Paul continues with his exhortations to husbands in verses 28-30. How are husbands to love their wives from those verses?

Love them as their own bodies. Love wife = love self. No one hates himself therefore he should not hate his wife. Husbands are to nourish and cherish their wives. Husbands need to take care of their wives the same way they take care of themselves.

17. Define *nourishes* (NIV *feeds* [Strong's #1625]) and *cherishes* (NIV *cares for* [Strong's #2282]).

Nourish – to nurture, to bring up to maturity.

Cherish – to keep warm, to foster with tender care, to cherish with tender love.

18. What is the connection between the church being members of Christ's body and the Genesis 2:24 quote in verse 31? Why is the Genesis reference a reason for husbands to love their wives?

The wife is the husband's responsibility. Once married, she becomes his to take care. She is no longer to be cherished and nourished by her father. The two become one flesh which supports what Paul had just told the husbands about no one ever hating his own flesh. Husbands are to love their wives because they are one.

19. In verse 32, Paul refers to a *mystery*. What is the mystery? Consider verses 29-32 as you form your answer.

The mystery of one man plus one woman equals one flesh/one body. $1 + 1 = 1$ according to this formula. Paul means the implications of the mystery are huge rather than meaning that the mystery is so great no one can understand it.

20. In verse 33 Paul wants to leave his readers with the main point of his discussion in Ephesians 5:22-33. What is his main point for husbands and for wives (verse 33)?

Men are to love their wives. Women are to respect their husbands.

21. The Amplified Bible expounds on verse 33 in this way: *However, let each man of you [without exception] love his wife as [being in a sense] his very own self; and let the wife see that she respects and reverences her husband that she notices him, regards him, honors him, prefers him, venerates, and esteems him; and that she defers to him, praises him, and loves and admires him exceedingly.* If you are married, consider how you "respect" your husband. Is your respect for him to the level that this verse reveals? What are some specific ways you can implement some of these ideas this week?

The whole verse denotes hovering over and watching and waiting with an attitude to serve. It all has its root in esteeming him as more important than myself.

- a. If you are not married, what does this verse teach you about the focus and commitment needed in the marriage relationship, especially in light of 1 Cor. 7:32-35?

22. There may be some of you whose husband does not love you as himself and you find it extremely difficult to respect your husband. God has some words of encouragement and help for you too. What do you learn from the following verses? See 1 Pet. 3:1-6, now read 1 Pet. 2:21-25. See also Ps. 103:13-14; 1 Cor. 10:13; James 5:7-11; 1 Pet. 5:6-7.

1 In the same way, you wives, **be submissive to your own husbands so that even if any of them are disobedient to the word, they may be won without a word by the behavior of their wives**, 2 as they observe your chaste and respectful behavior. 3 Your adornment must not be merely external—braiding the hair, and wearing gold jewelry, or putting on dresses; 4 but let it be the hidden person of the heart, with the imperishable quality of a gentle and quiet spirit, which is precious in the sight of God. 5 For in this way in former times the holy women also, who hoped in God, used to adorn themselves, being

submissive to their own husbands; 6 just as Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling him lord, and you have become her children if you do what is right without being frightened by any fear.

21 For you have been called for this purpose, **since Christ also suffered for you, leaving you an example for you to follow in His steps**, 22 who committed no sin, nor was any deceit found in His mouth; 23 and while being reviled, He did not revile in return; while suffering, He uttered no threats, but kept entrusting Himself to Him who judges righteously; 24 and He Himself bore our sins in His body on the cross, so that we might die to sin and live to righteousness; for by His wounds you were healed. 25 For you were continually straying like sheep, but now you have returned to the Shepherd and Guardian of your souls.

13 Just as a father has compassion on his children, So the Lord has compassion on those who fear Him. 14 For He Himself knows our frame; He is mindful that we are but dust.

13 No temptation has overtaken you but such as is common to man; and **God is faithful, who will not allow you to be tempted beyond what you are able, but with the temptation will provide the way of escape also, so that you will be able to endure it.**

7 Therefore be patient, brethren, until the coming of the Lord. The farmer waits for the precious produce of the soil, being patient about it, until it gets the early and late rains. 8 You too be patient; strengthen your hearts, for the coming of the Lord is near. 9 Do not complain, brethren, against one another, so that you yourselves may not be judged; behold, the Judge is standing right at the door. 10 As an example, brethren, of suffering and patience, take the prophets who spoke in the name of the Lord. 11 We count those blessed who endured. You have heard of the endurance of Job and have seen the outcome of the Lord's dealings, that the Lord is full of compassion and is merciful. 6 Therefore humble yourselves under the mighty hand of God, that He may exalt you at the proper time, 7 casting all your anxiety on Him, because He cares for you.

“I wouldn't give up my Katie for France or Venice—first, because God gave her to me and gave me to her; second, because I have often observed that other women have more shortcomings than my Katie (although she too has some shortcomings, they are outweighed by many great virtues); and third, because she keeps faith in marriage, that is, fidelity and respect.” ~Martin Luther¹

As God by creation made two of one, so again by marriage He made one of two. ~Thomas Adams²

“To My Dear and Loving Husband”
by Anne Bradstreet (1612-1672),
wife of Gov. Simon Bradstreet

If ever two were one, then surely we.
If ever man were loved by wife, then thee;
If ever wife was happy in a man,
Compare with me, ye women, if you can.
I prize thy love more than whole mines of gold

¹*Heritage of Great Evangelical Teaching: Featuring the Best of Martin Luther, John Wesley, Dwight L. Moody, C.H. Spurgeon and Others.* 1997, c1996. Nashville: Thomas Nelson.

²Adams, Thomas. *A Puritan Golden Treasury.* Ed. I. D. E. Thomas. The Banner of Truth Trust: Carlisle, PA, 1989. 178.

Or all the riches that the East doth hold.
My love is such that rivers cannot quench,
Nor ought but love from thee, give recompense.
Thy love is such I can no way repay,
The heavens reward thee manifold, I pray.
Then while we live, in love let's so persevere
That when we live no more, we may live ever.³

³Bradstreet, Anne. "Anne Bradstreet." Wikipedia: the Free Encyclopedia. 8 Nov. 2006
<http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Anne_Bradstreet>.

Ephesians

Lesson #22, Chapter 6 Observation

TEACHER'S GUIDE

The goal of this lesson is to teach you how to look at and begin to study a text of Scripture. Observation is a necessary part of Bible study, which can often be overlooked or rushed through. Observation begins with reading through the chapter and then reading and rereading it again and again! At this stage in the Bible study you're noticing and then recording what God has put into the chapter. You're not making any interpretations about what it means or how it applies to your life—that will come later, I promise. Don't rush through this lesson. Set aside time this week to peer into the living and abiding Word of God. You'll be glad you did!

I've included Chapter 6 at the end of this lesson so you can print it out and mark it up if you'd like. I find it helps me see items more easily if I'm marking and noting things as I go.

How to Do a Chapter Observation

1. Begin with prayer. Ask God to show you how His word fits together. Ask Him to reveal the gems of His word. Pray for a clear mind and a patient heart as you look at His word for this lesson.
2. Read straight through the chapter using the *Ephesians Bible Text* handout in this lesson. This will show you the flow of the chapter.
3. Now, summarize the contents of Chapter 6. This is not the time to be super detailed; instead, think of trying to tell a 4th grader the contents of the chapter.
 - a. Summarize paragraph 1 (verses 1-4).
Parent/child relationships are dealt with in light of salvation.
 - b. Summarize paragraph 2 (verses 5-9).
Slaves and masters are exhorted to do all things as to the Lord.
 - c. Summarize paragraph 3 (verses 10-17).
Paul teaches them about the armor of God and their resources in Christ so they can stand firm against the evil one.
 - d. Summarize paragraph 4 (verses 18-20).
Pray at all times and pray for others.
 - e. Summarize paragraph 5 (verses 21-22).
Tychicus is coming to them.
 - f. Summarize paragraph 6 (verses 23-24).
Benediction.

4. After reviewing the chapter and what you wrote for your summaries, ask yourself: What is the main point of this chapter? How do all these details and events reveal the main idea of the chapter? Record your answer below.

All relationships must bring glory to God and then they are taught about the armor of God to withstand the evil one.

5. Now you're ready to title your chapter. Your 3-5 word title should reflect the contents of the chapter. Remember, a title's purpose is to help you remember what is in each chapter.

Stand Firm

6. On the *Ephesians Bible Text* handout mark key words. *God, Jesus Christ, Holy Spirit* are always key words. Start with these first. Mark words or phrases that are repeated at least 3 times. Mark any other words that seem important to the chapter or are strongly emphasized.

Mark words or phrases by creating a symbol or using a certain colored pencil every time it appears. This will enable you to see at a glance how often a word is used in the chapter or note a progression of thought.

7. Next, *list the phrase containing the key words* on a separate sheet of paper. This step will allow you to pull together the information you noted from marking the key words. Be sure to cite the verse references when you list your key word information.

For example, with *God* as your key word you would begin to make a list of the information you discovered every time *God* is mentioned as you did in Ephesians Chapter 1.

Your Chapter 6 list about *God* should begin by looking something like the one below from Ephesians Chapter 1.

- Vs. 1 – by the will of *God*
- Vs. 2 – grace to you and peace from *God*
- Vs. 2 – *God* our *Father*
- Vs. 3 – Blessed be the *God* and *Father*
- Vs. 4 – just as *He* chose us

GOD

- vs. 6 doing the will of God from the heart
- vs. 11 put on the full of armor of God
- vs. 13 take up the full armor of God
- vs. 17 the word of God
- vs. 23 peace...love with faith, from God the Father

JESUS

- vs. 1 children, obey your parents in the Lord

vs. 4 bring them up in the discipline and instruction of the Lord

- vs. 5 as to Christ
- vs. 6 slaves of Christ
- vs. 7 render service to the Lord
- vs. 8 this he will receive back from the Lord, whether slave or free
- vs. 9 both their Master and yours is in heaven
- vs. 9 there is no partiality with Him
- vs. 10 be strong in the Lord

vs. 10 *in the strength of His might*
 vs. 21 *the beloved and faithful minister in the Lord*
 vs. 23 from God, the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ
 vs. 24 who love our Lord Jesus Christ with incorruptible love

HOLY SPIRIT

vs. 17 the sword of the Spirit
 vs. 18 pray at all times in the Spirit

STAND FIRM

vs. 11 you will be able to stand firm against the schemes of the devil
 vs. 13 having done everything, to stand firm
 vs. 14 stand firm therefore

SLAVE

vs. 5 slaves be obedient

vs. 6 as slaves of Christ
 vs. 8 whether slave or free
 vs. 20 I am an ambassador in chains

PRAY

vs. 18 with all prayer and petition
 vs. 18 pray at all times
 vs. 18 petition for all the saints
 vs. 19 pray on my behalf

MASTER

vs. 5 those who are your masters
 vs. 9 masters, do the same things to them
 vs. 9 their Master and yours is in heaven

FAITH

vs. 16 taking up the shield of faith
 vs. 21 beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord
 vs. 23 love with faith

8. Mark any *commands* that are listed in the chapter and any actions that are required of the reader.
 - vs. 1 children, obey your parents in the Lord
 - vs. 2 [children] honor your father and mother
 - vs. 4 fathers, do not provoke your children to anger
 - vs. 4 [fathers] bring them up in the discipline and instruction of the Lord
 - vs. 5 slaves, be obedient
 - vs. 7[slaves] render service
 - vs. 9 masters, do the same things
 - vs. 9 [masters] give up threatening
 - vs. 10 [to all] be strong in the Lord
 - vs. 11 [to all] put on the full armor of God
 - vs. 13 [to all] take up the full armor of God
 - vs. 14 [to all] stand firm
 - vs. 17 [to all] take the helmet of salvation
 - vs. 18 [all] pray
 - vs. 18 [all] be on the alert
 - vs. 19 [all] pray on my behalf

9. Now, list them on your separate sheet of paper in the same way you did for the key words.

10. Mark words or phrases that are being *compared or contrasted*. Words like *as, likewise, in the same manner, or like* will help you find words or phrases being compared.

Contrasting words like “light/dark” or “love/hate” and the word “but” will help you find words or phrases that are being contrasted.

11. Now list what you discovered about comparisons and contrasts on the extra paper you’ve been using.
 - vs. 3 comparing that it may be well with you and that you may live long on the earth
 - vs. 4 contrasting fathers provoking their children to anger versus bringing them up in the discipline and instruction of the Lord
 - vs. 5 comparing a slave’s obedience done in sincerity which is like doing it for Christ
 - vs. 6 comparing eye-service and men pleasers and contrasting that with those who are slaves of Christ who do the will of God from the heart
 - vs. 7 contrasting doing your service as to the Lord rather than for men
 - vs. 12 contrasting our struggle – not against flesh and blood, but against rulers....
 - vs. 17 comparing the sword of the Spirit which is the word of God
 - vss. 20-21 contrasting the general information they know about Paul [I am an ambassador in chains] with the specifics that Tychicus will share with them

12. Mark transition terms: *therefore, wherefore, finally*. Sometimes an author has his own kind of transition term that lets you know he is making a switch to a new topic, so be sure to look for those kinds of terms. (Generally, these are at the beginning of a paragraph.)
 - vs. 10 Finally [Paul uses a summarizing term to switch from his previous topic]
 - vs. 13 Therefore, take up the full armor of God. Why? Because our struggle is not against flesh and blood but against rulers and powers and world forces of darkness.
 - Vs. 21 but that you may know about my circumstances is Paul’s own transition term to switch from the general statements about his condition to the more personal ones that he will let Tychicus relate.

13. Mark expressions of time—words like *shortly, quickly, soon, for a little while*.
 - vs. 3 that you may live long on the earth
 - vs. 13 resist in the evil day

14. Mark words that are synonyms of each other. For example: *God* and *Father* from Ephesians 1:1.
 - vss. 1-2 father and mother with parents
 - vs. 4 discipline and instruction
 - vs. 5 fear and trembling
 - vss. 8-9 Lord and Master
 - vs. 12 flesh and blood
 - vs. 12 rulers, powers, world forces, spiritual forces of wickedness
 - vs. 18 prayer and petition
 - vs. 19 utterance and the opening of my mouth
 - vs. 21 circumstances and how I am doing
 - vs. 21 beloved brother and faithful minister
 - vs. 23 God and Father

15. List any *attributes* of God, Christ, or the Holy Spirit that you notice in this chapter. An attribute is a characteristic or quality used to describe an object or person. For example, you might read John 3:16, “*For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him shall not perish, but have eternal life.*” From this verse we see that God is loving [because He loved the world]; He is giving [because He gave His Son]; He is eternal [because only the eternal can offer eternal life].

ATTRIBUTES OF GOD

- vs. 6 God’s will is knowable
- vs. 11 God provides for His children
- vs. 17 God is knowable through His word
- vs. 23 God is our Father

ATTRIBUTES OF CHRIST

- vss. 1, 5 Christ is to be obeyed
- vss. 6, 9 He is our Master. He is sovereign over our lives
- vs. 7 we are to serve Him
- vs. 10 He is strong and mighty
- vs. 23 He is our Lord
- vs. 24 He is worthy to be loved

ATTRIBUTES OF THE HOLY SPIRIT

- vs. 17 the Spirit allows us to wield the sword of the word
- vs. 18 we are in Him and we are to pray in Him

16. Look for lists of words, phrases, or related thoughts. Number the lists within the Bible text, then record your list out to the side in the margin or on a separate sheet of paper. This will help you see the thought progression of the author or the results of some action. For example, in Ephesians 1:1 *we find a list about those to whom Paul is writing.* We discover 1) they are called saints; 2) they live in Ephesus; 3) they are faithful; and 4) they are in Christ.

- A Child’s obedience vss. 1-3
- A Slave’s obedience vss. 5-7
- Our battle vs. 12
- Take up the armor of God vss. 13-17
- How to Pray vss. 18-20
- Tychicus vss. 21-22

17. Be sure to mark or write down any “nuggets” you observed which you thought were interesting.

Heaven is a place! Vss. 9 and 12. It is not a time but a real, physical place.

Remember, the purpose of this lesson is to observe and take note of what is in each chapter. You are not making any interpretations or applications to your life at this time. Your task at this time is to look for the treasures that God has put in each chapter. Have fun digging into God’s word!

Ephesians Bible Text
Chapter 6

1 Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.

2 Honor your father and mother (which is the first commandment with a promise),

3 so that it may be well with you, and that you may live long on the earth.

4 Fathers, do not provoke your children to anger, but bring them up in the discipline and instruction of the Lord.

5 Slaves, be obedient to those who are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in the sincerity of your heart, as to Christ;

6 not by way of eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but as slaves of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart.

7 With good will render service, as to the Lord, and not to men,

8 knowing that whatever good thing each one does, this he will receive back from the Lord, whether slave or free.

9 And masters, do the same things to them, and give up threatening, knowing that both their Master and yours is in heaven, and there is no partiality with Him.

10 Finally, be strong in the Lord and in the strength of His might.

11 Put on the full armor of God, so that you will be able to stand firm against the schemes of the devil.

12 For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the powers, against the world forces of this darkness, against the spiritual forces of wickedness in the heavenly places.

13 Therefore, take up the full armor of God, so that you will be able to resist in the evil day, and having done everything, to stand firm.

14 Stand firm therefore, having girded your loins with truth, and having put on the breastplate of righteousness,

15 and having shod your feet with the preparation of the gospel of peace;

16 in addition to all, taking up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil one.

17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.

18 With all prayer and petition pray at all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all perseverance and petition for all the saints,

19 and pray on my behalf, that utterance may be given to me in the opening of my mouth, to make known with boldness the mystery of the gospel,

20 for which I am an ambassador in chains; that in proclaiming it I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

21 But that you also may know about my circumstances, how I am doing, Tychicus, the beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord, will make everything known to you.

22 I have sent him to you for this very purpose, so that you may know about us, and that he may comfort your hearts.

23 Peace be to the brethren, and love with faith, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Grace be with all those who love our Lord Jesus Christ with incorruptible love.

Ephesians
Lesson #23, Chapter 6:1-9
TEACHER'S GUIDE

Read through Chapter 5 and 6:1-9 before beginning this lesson. Be sure to ask the Lord to give you insight into His Word.

1. Explain the flow of thought in Chapter 5 as it moves into Chapter 6 verse 1. Paul has been explaining how being filled with the spirit effects every relationship we have, from husbands and wives to children in vs. 1. All of chapter 5 explains that our salvation must make a difference in how we act toward others and how we live and then Paul deals with specific groups.

2. What instruction does God's Word contain for children (verse 1)? They need to obey their parents.

3. What parameters are built into this command to children in verse 1? How would those parameters be a protection, guide, and motivation to children in their obedience (verse 1)?

Obey your parents which narrows the focus. They are to obey their parents, not someone else's parents. Obey them in the Lord which means that they are only going to obey to the point that it is honoring and pleasing to the Lord. It is a motivation because Paul reminds them that it is right. It is the right thing to do to obey your parents.

4. Paul's epistles were sent to the churches and then read out loud for all to hear. Here, children are addressed along with the adults. What does that tell you about children and their participation in church?

It tells me that Paul fully expected them to be in church and to be hearing the sermons. They are not to be shut away in some other part of the service. Being in church with their family is a wonderful time of training and opportunity to talk about the word together.

5. In verses 2-3 Paul recites the fifth of the Ten Commandments (which can be found in Ex. 20:2-17 or Deut. 5:6-21) and adds his own commentary on that commandment. Why would Paul's comment be a helpful motivation for children—and for parents training their children?

His commentary reminds them that what follows the command is a promise of good that will come to those children who obey their parents. Sometimes we all need motivation like that – that it would be well with you, that you would live long on the earth.

[Can anyone think of any examples from the Bible of children who did not obey their parents and it wasn't well with them and they did not live long on the earth?]

6. Define *obey* [Strong's #5219] and *honor* [Strong's #5091]. Why are both terms good and necessary for children to have toward their parents?

Obey – to obey, submit to, to harken to their command.

the simple verb meaning “to hear,” the prefixed preposition, “under,” the compound verb meaning, “to hear under,” that is, “to hear under” authority. It speaks of the one hearing as being under the authority of some one else. Thus, the verb comes to mean, “to harken to a command, to obey, to be obedient to, submit to.” The verb is in the present imperative, which construction commands habitual, constant obedience here. The phrase, “in the Lord” is to be construed with “obey.” That is, as Expositors says; “It defines the quality of the obedience by defining the sphere within which it is to move—a Christian obedience fulfilled in communion with Christ.” Vincent says: “The children being with their parents in the Lord, are to be influenced by religious duty as well as by natural affection.” Wuest.

Honor – to revere, venerate.

“to estimate, fix the value.” To honor someone therefore, is to evaluate that person accurately and honestly, and treat him with the deference, respect, reverence, kindness, courtesy, and obedience which his station in life or his character demands. Expositors says: “Obedience is the duty; honor is the disposition of which the obedience is born.” Wuest

Both terms are good because they deal with the attitude and the action for children toward their parents.

7. Children must be trained to obey their parents, and that responsibility falls upon the parents. If you have children in your home, are you teaching them to obey and honor you as if they were obeying the Lord? What are some ways you can train your children to obey and honor you? If you no longer have children at home or don't have any children, how can you help and encourage other parents to teach their children to obey?

Obedience begins early on. One of the things we thought about when our children were young and we were training them in obedience was “how does God want us to obey Him?” The answer to that question determined how we trained them to obey which was right away, all the way, and with a happy heart. We teach them to honor us in their attitudes. As they have gotten older that means challenging them on their attitudes and asking them to examine their hearts before the Lord when we see something disrespectful or a little off.

Help parents by praying for them. When you see their children disobeying don't discount it, but encourage them to deal with it, even if it means discontinuing your conversation.

8. Next in our text, Paul gives instructions to fathers. What does he warn them not to do (verse 4)? What are some ways a father could do that? See also Col. 3:21.

Fathers are not to provoke their children to anger. Fathers can provoke their children to anger by being unreasonable, by not listening to their children, by not treating their children with respect [like disciplining in private – especially as they get older]. Injustice, showing partiality.

9. In contrast, Paul explains how fathers are to train their children. What do you learn in verse 4?

Instead fathers are to bring up their children in the discipline and instruction of the Lord. Col. 3:21 says: 21 Fathers, do not exasperate your children, so that they will not lose heart.

10. Define the following words:

a. *bring up* [Strong's #1625]:

to nourish to maturity, to bring to maturity, to nurture not just physically, but in every area of their development.

b. *discipline* (NIV *training*, KJV *nurture* [Strong's #3809]):

"the whole training and education of children which relates to the cultivation of mind and morals, and employs for this purpose, now commands and admonitions, now reproof and punishment" (Thayer). 1 the whole training and education of children (which relates to the cultivation of mind and morals, and employs for this purpose now commands and admonitions, now reproof and punishment) It also includes the training and care of the body. 2 whatever in adults also cultivates the soul, esp. by correcting mistakes and curbing passions. 2a instruction which aims at increasing virtue. 2b chastisement, chastening, (of the evils with which God visits men for their amendment).

c. *instruction* (KJV *admonition* [Strong's #3559]).

Trench says of this word, "it is a training by word—by the word of encouragement, when that is sufficient, but also by that of remonstrance, of reproof, of blame, where these may be required, as set over against the training by act and discipline which is *paideia* [Wuest].

11. Based on what we have studied about verse 4, how would you describe biblical parenting?

Biblical parenting is involved and centered upon the heart and soul of the child. The goal of parenting is to produce children who love the Lord with all their heart, soul, mind, and strength. Biblical parenting cannot be relegated to someone else, but is to be engaged in by the parents themselves therefore the parents must be growing in their own walk with the Lord. Biblical parenting [unlike the world's parenting] is restrictive and protective rather than permissive and inclusive.

12. What are some ways parents can excel still more in *bringing up their children in the discipline and instruction of the Lord*?

They can excel still more by growing in their own walks with the Lord. They can excel still more by talking with their children and just spending time with them and especially sharing their own walks with the Lord with their children. They need to be careful to be, say, and do all that they ask their children to be, say, and do. They can excel still more by leaning on the Lord more and more.

13. No other relationship we have seems to reveal the deficiencies of our own walk with the Lord like that of the parent and child. Parenting tests us in *what we believe, how we live it out, and how we pass it on* to our children. We must possess ourselves what we seek to pass on to our children. How are you doing in *your own obedience* to the Lord? What areas need some attention?

If you neglect to instruct them [your children] in the way of holiness, will the devil neglect to instruct them in the way of wickedness? No; if you will not teach them to pray, he will [teach them] to curse, swear, and lie; if ground be uncultivated, weeds will spring. ~John Flavel¹

Treat your children as though you won't have them next year.
Train your children as though they won't have you next year.²

14. Explain the who, what, when, where, and why of a slave's obedience from verses 5-8. Slaves are to be obedient to their own masters. When? All the time. Where? Wherever they are, whenever they are in service they are to obey. They are to obey with fear and trembling, in sincerity, as to Christ, not as men-pleasers with eye service, from the heart.

15. The closest parallel we have to the slave/master relationship today is the employee/boss relationship. Do the qualifications for a slave's obedience have application in the employee/boss realm?

Yes. They transfer because everything in our life is to be done as to the Lord. Oh Father, forgive my slackard ways.

16. What do you learn about the will of God from verses 5-6?

It is God's will for a slave to obey his master since all things ultimately reflect back to Christ. Everything becomes an opportunity to win them to Christ. It is God's will for slaves to serve their bosses with sincerity, not grudgingly.

17. No matter what your work situation, what truths from these verses do you find especially encouraging? Why?

That as I work hard I am obeying God. My obedience is to the Lord rather than to men. It allows me to pass by a difficult boss and to render service to the Lord as I serve the boss/master.

¹Flavel, John. *A Puritan Golden Treasury*. Ed. I. D. E. Thomas. Carlisle, Pennsylvania: The Banner of Truth Trust. 204.

²Unknown.

18. How does the *replacement principle* (i.e., remembering we work for Christ, rather than for man) change everything for us, no matter what our job may be?
It lifts every duty up and makes it a freewill offering of love and obedience to the Lord. It sanctifies everything and makes any duty an opportunity to love Jesus.

19. What two commands are given to Christian masters in verse 9?
Do the same things to the slaves.
Give up threatening them.

20. Paul says that masters/bosses are to do the same things to their slaves/employees. What are the *same things* he refers to? See verses 5-8.

Masters, treat your slaves as if you were serving Christ, reverently, with sincerity, remembering that you are a slave of Christ. Do it with good will. Know that the Lord is watching!

21. What *two truths* are to guide a Christian master/boss in how he treats his slaves/employees, especially those who are fellow believers from verse 9? Explain why knowing that would make a difference in how a master/boss might treat his slave/employee.

The Lord is watching. He is a fellow brother in the Lord. There is no partiality with Him. Judgment is coming for you and the Lord knows how you are treating other people.

22. The key to children obeying their parents and parents training their children, slaves being obedient to their masters and masters treating their slaves respectfully comes down to doing all things *as to the Lord*. Maintaining that attitude can transform every task into direct service for the Lord. How can any attitudes of bitterness, resentment, rebellion, or anger be transformed, so that all things can be done as to the Lord?

It starts by understanding these truths. All things are done to the Lord. All things can be done to give Him glory. Everything that we do can bring glory to Him. So, use every opportunity, every duty to bring Him glory by sanctifying attitudes, by living with your heart and thoughts laid open before the Lord.

Forth in Thy name, O Lord, I go,
My daily labor to pursue;
Thee, only Thee, resolved to know,
In all I think, or speak, or do.

The task Thy wisdom hath assigned
O let me cheerfully fulfil:
In all Thy works Thy presence find,
And prove Thy good and perfect will.
Charles Wesley³

³Water, M. (2000). The new encyclopedia of Christian quotations (621). Alresford, Hampshire: John Hunt Publishers Ltd.

I cannot work my soul to save,
For that my Lord hath done;
But I will work like any slave,
For the love of God's dear Son.
Author unknown⁴

Work becomes worship when done for the Lord. Author unknown⁵

⁴Ibid (1129).

⁵Ibid (1129).

Ephesians
Lesson #24, Chapter 6:10-24
TEACHER'S GUIDE

Begin this lesson by drawing near to God, asking Him to help you to understand and apply His Word to your life.

1. As we move into our final section of the book of Ephesians let's review what we have learned so far:
 - a. In one sentence, summarize Chapter 1.
As he reflects upon the incredible blessings of salvation Paul is moved to prayer for the believers at Ephesus so that they would understand what they have in Christ.
 - b. In one sentence, summarize Chapter 2.
Because we were dead in our sins, we were subject to God's wrath, but instead God extended grace and mercy in Christ which resulted in our peace with God and peace between Gentiles and Jews which were made into one new man in Christ.
 - c. In one sentence, summarize Chapter 3.
Paul reveals God's plan to make the Gentiles fellow heirs with Christ and that he, Paul, was the messenger of that good news which causes him to pray for the Ephesian believers again.
 - d. In one sentence, summarize Chapter 4.
Paul explains how the new life in Christ is lived out in the church and in their lives as they put on the new self in Christ and lay aside their old self.
 - e. In one sentence, summarize Chapter 5.
Paul explains that their new life in Christ must make a difference in how they walk and live in all their relationships, while explaining that each Christian marriage is a reflection of Christ's great love for the Church.
 - f. And finally, in one sentence, summarize Chapter 6:1-9.
Paul continues to explain to children, parents, and slaves and masters, in practical ways, how they can honor the Lord in their relationships.

"The true Christian described in Ephesians 1–3 who lives the faithful life described in 4:1—6:9 can be sure that he will be involved in the spiritual warfare described in 6:10–20. The faithful Christian life is a battle; it is warfare on a grand scale—because when God begins to bless, Satan begins to attack."

"If we are walking worthy of our calling, in humility rather than pride, in unity rather than divisiveness, in the new self rather than the old, in love rather than lust, in light rather than darkness, in wisdom rather than foolishness, in the fullness of the Spirit rather than the drunkenness of wine, and in

mutual submission rather than self-serving independence, then we can be absolutely certain we will have opposition and conflict."¹ ~John MacArthur

2. How does Paul begin his last comments to the Ephesian believers (verses 10-11)? He sums it all up by saying, Finally, be strong in the Lord and in the strength of His might. He urges the Ephesian believers to stand firm and put on the full armor of God so they will be ready to stand against Satan and his schemes.
3. Explain the purpose of armor. Notice how this armor is described in verse 11. Armor is a protection in battle. Vs. 11 says that the armor is of God. God's armor is complete. We need to put it on. The armor of God will aid us in being able to stand firm against the schemes of the devil.
4. Why are those preparations necessary? See verses 11-12. Because we are in a battle with the devil and his schemes. Our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against Satan and his world forces and the powers of darkness.
5. After describing the spiritual battles we face in verses 11-12, Paul tells us exactly how we are to face the spiritual forces of wickedness. What does he tell us to do in verse 13? Take up the full armor of God. So that you can stand firm. Then stand firm!
6. Let's take a closer look at the spiritual armor we are to wear from verses 14-17.

The Piece of Armor	Description of the Armor	Why was this <i>literal</i> piece of armor necessary?	Why is this piece of armor <i>spiritually</i> necessary?
1. Belt	gird loins with truth [belt]	put on a belt to be able to fight better. Keep safe from mortal or severe wounds.	Must be able to fight with truth and in truthfulness or else would lose the battle.
2. Breastplate	breastplate of righteousness	protect from mortal wounds to heart.	Righteousness protects us from Satan and his schemes.
3. Shoes	shod feet with preparation of the gospel	so wouldn't be limping around. Would be able to fight purposefully.	Able to fight with assurance knowing he is prepared with salvation!
4. Shield	shield of faith, extinguish flaming arrows of the evil one	protection from the enemy's arrows. Keeps safe from blows and wounds.	Continual trust in God protects us from harm that Satan would inflict upon us.

¹MacArthur, John. *Ephesians*. Chicago: Moody Press, (1996, c1986). 331.

5. Helmet	helmet of salvation	another protection	be assured that your salvation protects you in the battle. It is the best protection, no matter what happens to us physically.
6. Sword	sword of the spirit which is the word of God	offensive weapon. Fight with this one! It can be defensive and offensive.	We can defend ourselves, protect ourselves, attack, and win over someone through the word of God. It is our only offensive weapon and we must be skilled to use it!

When Christian came down in the morning, Watchful was waiting for him. They were to go to the Armory, Watchful said, where the four sisters would be waiting. They went quickly through the long halls richly carpeted, lit by tall, many-paned windows. Had Christian gone alone, he would have become quickly turned around, but with Watchful he was soon at the stout oak door that guarded the Armory. The wood was old and strong.

“But it seems slashed and hacked at,” observed Christian.

“Much of what you see inside has been slashed and hacked at,” answered Watchful. “This is, after all, the stuff of war.”

The first thing Christian saw inside was Discretion and her three sisters, standing quite straight and quite still. It was the kind of room where you wanted to be quiet, like an old church that makes you whisper in the half-light. The dark rafters leapt across the ceiling from one wall to the other, and from them hung bright banners depicting the stories of pilgrims to the Celestial City. (Many banners were yet blank.) On the walls hung shields and breastplates and helmets, and stacked beneath them were leggings and mailed gloves. Some of the armor was bright and new, but much of it was dented in many places and stained by old wounds.

Prudence walked to the wall and lifted off a breastplate. She brought it to Christian and strapped it on him. “To protect you against the one who wields death,” she said.

Next, Piety fitted on a helmet and leggings. “So that you may be strong in the battles before you.”

Charity gave him a broadsword. Gold embroidery twisted around its hilt, and the tempered blade felt cool to the touch.

Discretion brought a great round shield. “To avert the darts of the wicked one,” she said quietly.

Finally the sisters fitted him with a pair of gloves. He stood before them, overcome by the greatness of their gift. But there was one problem.

“I have no armor for my back,” he said.

“Do you intend to retreat and show your back to your enemies?” asked Discretion.

Then Christian understood. "No, my lady," he said, smiling sheepishly. "I have no need of such armor."
~Excerpt from *John Bunyan's Pilgrim's Progress* retold by Gary D. Schmidt²

7. Review verses 11-17. What is the key to spiritual victory? Are you practicing those things?

To be ready. To use the resources God has given us. To remember all the ways that God protects us. Put on the armor of God. Then stand firm.

8. *When* are you engaged in a spiritual battle according to these verses? How do you *know* when you are in a spiritual battle?

It doesn't say. The idea is that we could be engaged in a spiritual battle at any time. You don't know. There are no big indicators. Simply that the Scriptures say that we are in a battle.

9. How does understanding the truths from Question #8 change your perspective on trials and troubles, and ultimately change how you respond to them?

Just knowing that it is bigger than my little world and that the implications of it are huge and have impact in the spiritual realm is amazing. My responses to trials can have Satan and his minions jumping for joy or hanging their heads in defeat. Must keep my perspective on what is true, not what I can see. Live by faith with my eyes on Christ.

10. Knowing that we are soldiers engaged in a spiritual battle, what are we supposed to do? See verse 18.

Pray! Pray and petition God.

11. What observations can you make about prayer from verse 18?

Pray at all times. Prayer and petition are different. Pray in the Spirit. Be on the alert. Pray with all perseverance. Pray with petition for all the saints.

12. Explain the difference between *prayer* and *petition* from verse 18.

Petition is seeking, asking, making request. [special supplication]. Prayer is general prayer [talking to God]. Prayer can be silent, vocal, formal, secret, public, sudden. The idea is to encompass all kinds of prayer in Paul's command to us here.

13. What does it mean to pray at all times *in the Spirit*? See Matt. 6:9-13; Rom. 8:26-27; Jude 20.

9 "Pray, then, in this way: 'Our Father who is in heaven, Hallowed be Your name. 10 'Your kingdom come. Your will be done, On earth as it is in heaven. 11 'Give us this day our daily bread. 12 'And forgive us our debts, as we also have forgiven our debtors. 13 'And do not lead us into temptation, but deliver us from evil. [For Yours is the kingdom and the power and the glory forever. Amen.]'
26 In the same way the Spirit also helps our weakness; for we do not know how to pray as we should, but the Spirit Himself intercedes for us with groanings too deep for words; 27 and He who searches the

²Schmidt, Gary D. *Pilgrim's Progress: A Retelling of John Bunyan's Pilgrim's Progress*. Grand Rapids, Michigan: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, (1994). 27-28.

hearts knows what the mind of the Spirit is, because He intercedes for the saints according to the will of God.

20 But you, beloved, building yourselves up on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Spirit,

Pray according to God's will and how He would have you pray. Pray knowing that the Holy Spirit is praying with you and for you to make your prayers acceptable to God. We are to pray in the Holy Spirit just like we are to walk in the Holy Spirit, by faith, in holiness, with sins confessed, seeking God's ways, not our own!

14. What is your attitude to be during prayer, dear soldier of Jesus Christ (verse 18)? Alert. Watchful. Holy and humble. Beseeching. Steadfast and patient as we wait upon God's perfect timing to answer these prayers.

15. Define *alert* (NKJV *watchful* [Strong's #69]). Besides Ephesians 6:18, this word is used in Mark 13:33; Luke 21:36 and Heb. 13:17. Look up those references to gain added insight into the meaning of *alert*.

To keep awake, to be ready, attentive, vigilant. Pray because so much is at stake. Be ready and watchful. Father, forgive my sluggish ways!

33 **"Take heed, keep on the alert;** for you do not know when the appointed time will come.

36 **"But keep on the alert at all times, praying that you may have strength to escape** all these things that are about to take place, and to stand before the Son of Man."

17 Obey your leaders and submit to them, **for they keep watch over your souls** as those who will give an account. Let them do this with joy and not with grief, for this would be unprofitable for you.

16. Think about the role *perseverance* plays in your prayer life. Why do we need to be encouraged to persevere in prayer? Consider Luke 11:5-13; 18:1-8 as you form your answer.

5 Then He said to them, "Suppose one of you has a friend, and goes to him at midnight and says to him, 'Friend, lend me three loaves; 6 for a friend of mine has come to me from a journey, and I have nothing to set before him'; 7 and from inside he answers and says, 'Do not bother me; the door has already been shut and my children and I are in bed; I cannot get up and give you anything.' 8 "I tell you, even though he will not get up and give him anything because he is his friend, yet because of his persistence he will get up and give him as much as he needs. 9 "So I say to you, ask, and it will be given to you; seek, and you will find; knock, and it will be opened to you. 10 "For everyone who asks, receives; and he who seeks, finds; and to him who knocks, it will be opened. 11 "Now suppose one of you fathers is asked by his son for a fish; he will not give him a snake instead of a fish, will he? 12 "Or if he is asked for an egg, he will not give him a scorpion, will he? 13 "If you then, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to those who ask Him?"

1 Now He was telling them a parable to show that at all times they ought to pray and not to lose heart, 2 saying, "In a certain city there was a judge who did not fear God and did not respect man. 3 "There was a widow in that city, and she kept coming to him, saying, 'Give me legal protection from my opponent.' 4 "For a while he was unwilling; but afterward he said to himself, 'Even though I do not fear God nor respect man, 5 yet because this widow bothers me, I will give her legal protection, otherwise by continually coming she will wear me out.' " 6 And the Lord said, "Hear what the unrighteous judge said; 7 now, will not God bring about justice for His elect who cry to Him day and night, and will He delay long over them? 8 "I tell you that He will bring about justice for them quickly. However, when the Son of Man comes, will He find faith on the earth?"

Remember that our heavenly Father loves us perfectly and more wisely than even our earthly fathers who want to answer their children's requests. We must continue to wait upon our Lord to answer the requests that we ask of Him. God wants us to persevere in prayer. Be patient and wait on Him.

If this were the last word I had to address to this congregation, I would say to you; “dear brethren, abound in prayer, multiply the petitions and the fervour with which you present them to God.” ~Charles Spurgeon³

Pray without ceasing not because the circumstances which surround you are favorable, but simply because Jesus bids you to continue in prayer. ~Charles Spurgeon⁴

17. What did Paul want the Ephesians to pray for him *above all else* (verse 19)? Why was this so important to Paul (verse 20; 3:1; 4:1; Acts 9:15)?

Utterance in sharing the gospel. Boldness.

It was important to Paul because he knew that he had been called for that particular purpose. Everything in his life is done for the sake of the Gentiles. He was chosen by God for this task and he intends to be faithful.

1 For this reason I, Paul, the prisoner of Christ Jesus for the sake of you Gentiles—

1 Therefore I, the prisoner of the Lord, implore you to walk in a manner worthy of the calling with which you have been called,

15 But the Lord said to him, “Go, for he is a chosen instrument of Mine, to bear My name before the Gentiles and kings and the sons of Israel;

18. Paul asks for boldness in proclaiming the Gospel. How is that an encouragement to you to know that the Apostle Paul asked prayer for boldness to witness about Christ?

It encourages me because it means that it wasn't always easy for Paul to be bold. He wanted God to continue to help him. He wanted to rely on the Lord for this task. I need all those things!

19. What would you want people to pray for you *above all else*? Why is that so important to you?

That I would love Christ above all else and that I would consider His glory as more important than anything I could do. It is important to me because I love Jesus, but I see my love for Him as so tepid and wimpy. I think that if I loved Him better, I would be more faithful in sharing the gospel with others; I would be more faithful in confronting sin; I would be a God fearer rather than a man fearer.

20. What do you learn about Tychicus and his purpose from verses 21-22? See also Acts 20:4; Col. 4:7-8; 2 Tim. 4:12; Titus 3:12.

Tychicus – beloved brother, faithful minister, sent by Paul to Ephesus. Brings comfort to them. Confidante of Paul.

4 And he was accompanied by Sopater of Berea, the son of Pyrrhus, and by Aristarchus and Secundus of the Thessalonians, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timothy, and Tychicus and Trophimus of Asia.

7 As to all my affairs, Tychicus, our beloved brother and faithful servant and fellow bond-servant in the Lord, will bring you information. 8 For I have sent him to you for this very purpose, that you may know about our circumstances and that he may encourage your hearts;

12 But Tychicus I have sent to Ephesus.

12 When I send Artemas or Tychicus to you, make every effort to come to me at Nicopolis, for I have decided to spend the winter there.

³Spurgeon, Charles. *Nuggets of Gold: 2001 Spurgeon Quotes*. Compiled by George Burch. Greenville, SC: Ambassador-Emerald International, (1999). 122.

⁴Ibid. 124.

He is part of the band of faithful men who traveled with Paul. Sent to Colossae with the same purpose. Tychicus was considered a faithful substitute for Titus on Crete.

21. What is Paul's final benediction to the Ephesian believers (verses 23-24)?
Peace be to the brethren. Love with faith, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. Grace be with you.

22. List 5 words that come to your mind when you think about the book of Ephesians.

23. How has your walk with the Lord grown from your study of the book of Ephesians?

Grace be with all those who love our Lord Jesus Christ with a love incorruptible.
Amen!